administrative history
the national park service and the alaska national interest
lands conservation act of 1980

by

G. Frank Williss

September 1985
CONTENTS

Maps ii

Foreword iii

Preface ix

Chapter One--The National Park Service in Alaska Before 1972 1
   A. The National Park System in Alaska, 1910-1970 1
   B. NPS Administration in Alaska, 1916-1950 13
   C. National Park Service Studies in Alaska, 1937-1946 23
   E. The National Park Service in Alaska, 1964-1971 34

Chapter Two--The Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act 61
   A. Statehood Grants 61
   B. Native Land Claims 64
   C. Origins of the National Interest Lands Provision (17-d-2) 69

Chapter Three--Response to ANCSA, 1971-1973 95
   A. March 1972 17(d)(2) Withdrawals 95
   B. Identification of Study Areas, March-September 1972 110
   C. Preparation of Legislative Recommendations 124
   D. The Morton Proposals 142

Chapter Four--The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act: A Legislative History 157
   A. Legislation Introduced, 1974-1977 157
   B. Department of the Interior Activities, 1974-1977 159
   C. Cook Inlet and the Proposed Lake Clark National Park 162
   D. The Proposals Take Shape 169
   E. The Carter Administration Takes Over 172
   G. The National Monument Interlude 209
   H. Legislative Progress, 1979-1980 224

Chapter Five--The NPS in Alaska, 1973-1980 245
   A. Organizational Developments, 1974-1979 245
   B. NPS Activities in Alaska, 1975-1978 256
   C. Management of the National Monuments, 1979-1980 274

Epilogue 283

Recommendations 297

Appendices 301

Bibliography 307
Maps

Frontispiece: Alaska

1. National Park System Alaska, 1971 10
2. Zones and Sites Containing Examples of Recreation, Natural and Historical Resources, 1965 38
4. Suggested Gates of the Arctic National park, 1969 48
5. Proposed Alaska National Park, 1972 54
7. Withdrawals Authorized by Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, March 1972 106
8. National Interest Study Areas Withdrawn for Possible Inclusion in Four National Systems, September 1972 126
13. Administration National Monument Proclamations, January 1, 1979 220
FOREWORD

Passage of the Alaska Lands Act of 1980 marked the historic zenith of this Nation's conservation and national parks movement. On a grand scale, with now-or-never urgency, the people, their agency trustees, and their elected representatives fulminated over Alaska's fate, striving to balance conflicting demands of preservation and development. The struggle became a symbol of paramount national values, transcending the Alaska land base itself. Only by the thinnest margin of time and events was the Act consummated, for the trends of world history now thrust us apace into the economy of scarcity. No matter how many new parks and refuges may be enacted in the years to come, never again will such extensive landscapes be dedicated to esthetic, essentially non-utilitarian futures.

Over many generations the Nation's conservation systems had preserved scattered remnants of the frontier in the developed regions of the country. Alaska--its remote spaces thinly populated by people who left few traces--allowed an accelerated but more generous replay of that earlier history "down below." The forces that took a century to fence the trans-Mississippi West were similarly transforming Alaska in little more than a decade. Statehood, Native land claims, and oil combined to impose a new land tenure system on one-fifth of the Nation in record time. At some point in this gigantic land disposition the national interest must be served.

In 1971 Congress set in motion the process that would allot Alaska's land amongst its many claimants, changing Alaska from almost wholly federal domain to a mix of federal, state, and private ownerships.

As part of this process, the National Park Service and other federal conservation agencies were to recommend national interest lands, which Congress would consider for preservation as parks, forests, wildlife refuges, and wild rivers. This mandate triggered a massive response by
the agencies, by conservationists, by opponents of the conservation proposals, and by Congress itself. Nine years it took, from 1971 to 1980, to resolve by legislation the issues raised by the national interest lands commandment.

The course of events during that nine years, as it affected and was affected by the National Park Service, is the subject of this study. Though the work of other agencies and groups is treated for contextual purposes, the substance of this study is the institutional response of the National Park Service to the congressional charge. Nor is this study designed to assign credit internally or to other agencies and groups for the roles, actions, and decisions that helped to carry the legislative and political process to conclusion. Rather, it is an institutional history premised on the notions that all of the players inside and outside the National Park Service did their work according to the lights that guided them, and that given the stakes of land and the varied interpretations of the national interest residing therein, the eventual political settlement embodied by the Act gives proof of the vitality of the democratic process in this Nation.

It is recognized that this study verges on instant history. In this instance, the justification for writing history while the wake of events still perturbs the waters is twofold: First, in minds and files, all of them mortal or destructable, lie the data of history. These data erode as people scatter and the years take toll of lives and records. Second, the evolution of the parkland proposals during the legislative and political process largely defined congressional intent and prescribed the tone for parkland administration, intent and tone that would carefully blend national, state, and local interests in varying combinations in each of the parklands. In his December 2, 1980, directive for implementation of the Act to his assistant secretaries, Secretary of the Interior Cecil Andrus put the case succinctly:

It is critical to preserve this information not only as an adjunct to implementation but also to document for the future one of the
Your staff should be instructed to retain all Alaska-related documents and to cooperate... in compiling the legislative and administrative history and consolidating the background documents.

In this light, the present study is a facet of the implementation of the Alaska Lands Act of 1980. It is principally an overview historical narrative that isolates salient events and actions. Secondarily, it is the means to identify, compile, and protect (physically or by reference to source repositories) the documents and, by extensive taped interviews, the memories of participants. The study is not intended as the definitive word on all aspects of National Park Service involvement in the Alaska Lands Act process. Rather, it provides the narrative frame for major events and compiles the data for future detailed studies, as these are deemed necessary and appropriate by historians both inside and outside the National Park Service.

This study contributes to the larger history of the Alaska Lands Act being compiled by other federal and state agencies, public groups, and congressional bodies. Someday, perhaps, these many elements will be synthesized in a general history. As important, as Secretary Andrus recognized, this history will illuminate the Alaska management policies of the National Park Service itself. Captured in the narrative and the reference annotations are the base points of congressional intent and understanding as to the roles and functions of each parkland in the Alaska mosaic. These distillations of purpose help hold Park Service administrators to account. Ignorance of these purposes could produce drift and deviation from ideas and ideals forged by nine hard years of thought, strife, and resolution. The point is, each of these new parklands has a defining history already. This history, pulled together and recounted in this volume, is a guide to parkland administration. Here are explicated the sanctions of a law that finally balanced conflicting interests through democratic process. Thus, though people change, this history, if assiduously consulted, can lend continuity of administration to
a land base that requires new departures and adaptations by the National Park Service. The rationale for non-traditional parkland management—in such critical fields as access, hunting and subsistence, wilderness, habitat, and cultural protection—are here set forth. Any responsible National Park Service official dealing with Alaska lands or issues—whether in administrative management, planning, development, or operations—who remains ignorant of this complex background imperils the future of the Alaska parklands.

The author of this work, Historian Frank Williss, has set the Alaska Lands Act-period into a contextual history significant in its own right. Chapter One traces the earlier history of the National Parks in Alaska, beginning in 1910. The traditions established in those pioneering years lent substance to a long series of critical land-use, biological, and cultural studies that laid the groundwork for National Park proposals in the 1970s. Chapter Two establishes the background of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971, one clause of which called for conservation-unit proposals to be presented to Congress. Chapter Three relates the internal response of the National Park Service to this call, the mobilization of the Alaska Planning Group, and the inter-agency cooperation that resulted in the 1973 proposals to Congress. Chapter Four describes the legislative process that then ensued, a process that evolved over six years into a hard-fought political struggle that taxed the National Park Service to provide specific data and revised recommendations relating to the proposed parklands. Chapter Five narrates the ground-proofing work of the Alaska-based task force, in social and physical environments that required tenacity and enlarged perspective. Here, too, is treated the controversial National Monuments period, 1978-80, a time when a necessary holding action at the national level created great stress in Alaska at the community level, pending confirming action by Congress. Finally, the Epilogue treats the first stages of Alaska Lands Act implementation, a challenging period when non-traditional parkland precedents were set by a gifted group of superintendents and their miniscule staffs, who were thrust into vast landscapes with only the slimmest resources. Mr. Williss concludes his history with questions about a future unpredictable but promising.
With a personal note I conclude this Introduction. To have participated in some of the exciting moments of this history—with the talented and dedicated people whose work is sketched below—was to touch the stuff of legend. There was drama here, every bit as moving as that passed down from the legendary campfire at Yellowstone. But all this was only prelude.

The work now being done and yet to do gives us the chance to recapitulate the early days of Park Service history. Here is a place where new legends wait to be born, where new heroes can prove their mettle.

William E. Brown
The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980 (ANILCA) was one of the most significant pieces of conservation legislation in this Nation's history. The nine-year struggle over the disposition of the public lands in Alaska is, moreover, a fascinating case study in the American democratic process, where differing views over the uses of those lands would be presented, argued, and, finally compromised. Not the least of the complex of forces involved in the process was the role of the Federal agencies. In the unfolding drama, these agencies had to respond to congressional mandates, the demands of the conservation community, and pro-development pressures. The purpose of this paper is to examine the history of the National Park Service in Alaska, and in the legislative process that resulted in ANILCA.

The study is not a general history of ANILCA. Rather, it is a one-sided one that examines the role of one agency whose primary mission is preservation. It is not, moreover, intended to be definitive history of the Service's role. It is the first step in an analysis of the Service's role in the process, and is part of the on-going effort to implement the ANILCA mandate.

I have enjoyed enormous support both from within and outside the National Park Service in preparing this history. It would be impossible to even begin to list here all the people who took time for interviews, loaned me material, answered questions, made helpful suggestions, and offered encouragement. Their names appear in footnotes and in the bibliography. This is not, by any means, sufficient recognition for their contributions, but I hope they know how much I appreciate their help. I do want to thank present and past Alaska Regional Directors Roger Contor and John Cook and their staffs for giving me the fullest possible support in my work. Bill Brown, particularly, helped formulate ideas and always took time from his busy schedule to listen to my tales of woe and offer encouragement and valuable insights. Ted Swem opened his
personal files, helped to arrange interviews, and was always available to answer questions or to clear up some obscure point. His enthusiasm for and commitment to the Alaska parklands played no insignificant role in preparation of this history. John Luzader did yeoman work in assisting with the research. He waded through an almost frightening amount of material in the Denver Public Library and in Washington, D.C., and prepared invaluable summaries on litigation and minerals. Patricia Sachs relieved me of concerns in preparing most of the maps included. Harry Crandell, Chief of Staff, House of Representatives Subcommittee on Public Lands and National Parks, helped me through the intricacies of the legislative process. A weekend with Bill Reffalt and Christine Enright helped to broaden my perspective regarding the cooperation and objectives of the National Park Service and Fish and Wildlife Service. Carl Kessler, Chief of the Law Branch, U.S. Department of the Interior Library, made available material that I would not have seen otherwise, and always proved willing to send me a document or answer a question. Linda Greene gave up a weekend to conduct research in the Alan Bible Papers. I have had several supervisors over the several years this project has lasted--Wil Logan, Betty Janes, and John Latschar. All gave me the fullest support, relieved me of all responsibilities save preparation of this history and, to varying degrees, made few comments regarding the condition of my office. Deciphering my handwriting, I must admit, is a difficult job at best. Joan Manson did an extraordinary job in doing that to type the manuscript, and she accepted my nearly innumerable changes with constant good humor.

This history is, in the truest sense, the joint effort of many people. If, however, despite the considerable support and help I received, the history fails to rise to the subject, the fault is mine alone.

I have come to respect the people involved in the long years of struggle over the disposition of Alaska's public lands. Whatever their position, people gave of themselves in a way that must be admired. In particular I wish to note National Park Service employees who were killed while on an inspection tour of the proposed Lake Clark National Park:

x
Keith Trexler
Rhonda Barber
Carol Byler
Janice Cooper
Dawn Finney
Jane Matlock
Mickey (Clara) Veara
A. The National Park System in Alaska, 1910-1970

On January 11, 1972, the National Park Service forwarded its preliminary recommendations for withdrawal of twenty-one areas totaling 44,169,600 acres of land in Alaska for study as possible additions to the National Park System.¹ Part of a general Department of the Interior preliminary proposal that totaled 101,373,600 acres, the recommendations were mandated by section 17(d)(2) of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act (ANCSA) of December 18, 1971.²

These preliminary recommendations were put together in a matter of days after the passage of ANCSA. They were not whimsical, however, but were based on a body of knowledge of the resources of Alaska gained through years of experience and study there. By 1972 the National Park Service administered four areas in Alaska that totaled just over 7,545,000 acres.³ The Service had established a presence there, that, while too often superficial, perhaps, existed from its earliest days as an organization.

1. Nathaniel P. Reed to Undersecretary [of the Interior], January 11, 1972, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, Box 3, Alaska Task Force General Files, Records of the National Service, Record Group 79, Federal Archives and Records Center (FARC), Seattle, Washington. Additionally, other "interest areas" which could not be withdrawn because they were reserved for other purposes were listed. The Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971, and the National Interest Lands Provision therein are discussed in Chapter two.

2. Ibid. The total in the January 11 package included 54,190,000 acres identified for study for possible inclusion in the National Refuge System administered by the Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife (later United States Fish and Wildlife Service), and 9,000,000 acres for study as potential addition to the Wild and Scenic Rivers System. Some 6,090,000 acres of this total were areas of "mutual interest."

In light of later events, it is perhaps ironic that the origin of the National Park System in Alaska is to be found in President William Howard Taft's use of the Antiquities Act of 1906. Responding to a report that documented the destruction of resources in a public park (Totem Park) in the small southeastern Alaska fishing village of Sitka, President Taft invoked the Antiquities Act to establish Sitka National Monument on March 23, 1910.\(^4\)

Sitka National Monument was established to protect significant historic and cultural resources relating to the Russian-Tlingit battle of 1804, and cultural artifacts of southeast Alaska Natives.\(^5\) Use of the proclamation provision for Sitka was not, however, the last time a president would invoke the Antiquities Act to protect what he deemed to be nationally significant resources in Alaska. In fact, before 1970 the National Park System in Alaska was one that existed primarily by executive action. The one exception was the 1,408,000-acre Mt. McKinley

---

3. (Cont.) By 1972 the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife managed eighteen areas in Alaska totaling \(19,819,221.3\) acres. The Bureau had a detailed knowledge of the wildlife values of Alaska gained through its role as the wildlife managing agency during territorial days, and had only recently completed a comprehensive survey that identified critical waterfowl habitats throughout the state. "Annual Report of the Lands under control of the Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife as of June 30, 1972," Xerox copy from Division of Realty, Regional Office, Region 6, United States Fish and Wildlife Service; Interview of Roger Allin by Theodor Swem, January 21, 1979, tapes in Mr. Swem's possession; United States Department of the Interior (USDI), Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife (BSF&W), An Evaluation of Alaska Habitat For Migratory Birds, by James C. King and Calvin J. Lensink (Washington, D.C., 1971); USDI, BSF&W, To Have and to Hold, Alaska's Migratory Birds (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1971).


5. Presidential Proclamation No. 959.
National Park, authorized on February 26, 1917, to protect the wildlife in an area of incomparable grandeur that included portions of the highest mountain in North America.  

Establishment of Mount McKinley National Park was not the result of any broadbased movement, but, rather, was due largely to the efforts of the Boone and Crockett Club and, in particular, its game committee chairman, Charles T. Sheldon. Valuable support came from the Camp Fire Club of America, American Game Protective Association, and key officials in the Department of the Interior, including Assistant Secretary Stephen T. Mather, who would soon become the first director of the newly-created National Park Service. It was Sheldon, however, a well-known naturalist, who first conceived of "Denali" National Park when he wintered on the Toklat River in 1907-08, initiated the process, secured the approval of Department of the Interior officials, did much to drum up support for the proposal, and drafted the initial boundaries.

Despite support from conservation groups, Department of the Interior officials, the governor of the territory of Alaska, and Alaska's delegate to Congress, James Wickersham, who introduced the bill in April

6. 39 Stat. 938, February 26, 1917; Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service to the Secretary of Interior for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 1917, and the Travel Season, 1917 (Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1917), p. 24; 1922, p. 83. On January 30, 1922, the boundaries were enlarged by 284,800 acres. On March 19, 1932, an additional 246,693 acres were added.


1916, the proposal ran into unexpected opposition in Congress—much of which apparently had little to do with the proposal itself. The bill was reported out of the House Committee on Public Lands late in the session and passed the full House on February 19, 1917. The next day the Senate, which had already passed Senator Key Pittman's version of the bill, concurred in the amended House bill. President Woodrow Wilson signed the bill into law on February 26, 1917.9

Officials in the newly-created National Park Service were surely pleased with passage of the bill that brought Mount McKinley National Park into the National Park System. Yet at the same time, they were concerned that the problems the bill encountered in the House might imperil future park projects.10 As a result, when Robert F. Griggs and the National Geographic Society proposed establishing a national park in an area of extreme volcanic activity on the Alaska Peninsula later in 1917, Acting NPS Director Horace M. Albright indicated that such an action was impossible.11 Although he personally agreed that the area surrounding Mt. Katmai, which still displayed the affects of a violent eruption that occurred in 1912, met national park criteria, Albright believed that protection would have to come through presidential, not congressional action.12 Accordingly, Griggs and the National Geographic Society, aided by NPS officials, undertook a campaign that culminated when President

9. Pearson, Mount McKinley, pp 26-27, 60-66. Apparently, much of the opposition had to do with a policy of the House Committee on Public Lands that restricted the number of park bills that would be reported favorably each session.


12. Ibid. Mr. Albright told Theodor R. Swem that he and Gilbert Grosvenor of the National Geographic Society wrote the proclamation for Katmai. Discussion with Mr. Swem, August 9, 1984.
Woodrow Wilson set aside the 1,087,990-acre Katmai National Monument on September 24, 1918.  

The monument, which included primarily the active volcanic peaks surrounding Mt. Katmai, the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, and the most promising east and west access routes, was set aside, President Wilson said in his proclamation, to preserve an area that would

be of importance in the study of volcanism . . . offer excellent opportunities for studying the causes of the catastrophe and its results and affording a conspicuous lesson in volcanism to visitors interested in the great forces which have made and still are making America.

The proclamation made no mention of the wildlife, particularly bears, that is so significant a part of the visitor experience at Katmai today.

Using the Antiquities Act to establish Katmai National Monument allowed the Service and its friends to protect an area of unquestioned national significance while avoiding a potentially costly battle in Congress. At the same time, it exposed another problem that is familiar today--the opposition of most Alaskans to withdrawal of lands by the executive branch of the Federal Government. This view was expressed in a letter from Territorial Governor Thomas Riggs, Jr., shortly after the establishment of Katmai National Monument:

I cannot help but feel that the withdrawal of land embraced in this monument was ill-advised, owing to the intense feeling

13. Ibid., pp. 412-16; Presidential Proclamation No. 1487, September 24, 1918; Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1931, p. 102. See also, USDI, NPS, Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A History of Its Establishment and Revision of Its Boundaries, by John M. Kauffmann (Washington, D.C.: NPS, 1954). In 1931 the monument was enlarged by 1,609,590 acres. The enlargement reincorporated a small, ten-acre tract removed in 1923 by Executive Order 3897. The purpose of removal of that earlier tract, was, according to Kauffmann, to allow John J. Fulstad to obtain a permit to mine coal.
which is aroused in Alaska through additional withdrawals. It is a common saying throughout the Territory that the President's announcement about the rights of small peoples to have a voice in their government applies to everybody on the face of the earth except Alaska.

Six years later, when another group sought to secure preservation of an area at Glacier Bay, the editors of the Juneau Empire expressed the attitude of Alaskans toward land withdrawals. Calling the proposal "A Monstrous Proposition," the paper said:

It tempts patience to try to discuss such nonsensical performances. The suggestion that a reserve be established to protect a glacier that none could disturb if he wanted and none would want to disturb if he could or to permit the study of plant and insect life is the quintessence of silliness. And then when it is proposed to put millions of acres, taking in established industries and agriculture lands and potential resources that are capable of supporting people and adding to the population of Alaska, it becomes a monstrous crime against development.

"It leads one to wonder," the editors wrote, "if Washington has gone crazy through catering to conservation faddists." 15

The fury of the editors of the Juneau Empire had been aroused when President Calvin Coolidge ordered the temporary withdrawal of land at Glacier Bay, pending determination of an area to be permanently

---

14. Thomas Riggs, Jr. to Stephen T. Mather, Nov. 18, 1918, Box 159, Monuments, Katmai, 12/31/1917-12/16/1924, Central Classified Files, RG 79, N.A.

withdrawn as a national monument. The next year, following resolution of a conflict over boundaries, President Coolidge invoked the Antiquities Act to establish the 1,164,800-acre Glacier Bay National Monument.

As was the case with Katmai National Monument, the movement to establish a national monument at Glacier Bay was due primarily to the efforts of scientists and conservationists—in this case, the National Ecological Society—and the area was set aside to reserve a significant resource for scientific research. In fact, with the exception of a statement regarding accessibility, the reasons for protection in the President's proclamation were those originally drafted by the National Ecological Society: protection of tidewater glaciers and a large stand of coastal forests in natural conditions, the unique opportunity for scientific study "of glacier behavior and of resulting movements and development of


17. Presidential Proclamation No. 1763, February 26, 1925. In 1939 President Franklin D. Roosevelt added 904,960 acres to the monument and in 1955, 14,925 acres were deleted. Presidential Proclamation No. 2330, April 18, 1939; Presidential Proclamation No. 3089, March 31, 1955; Kauffmann, Glacier Bay, pp. 13-33; Black, "Glacier Bay," pp. 76-77.

18. Statement of Dr. W.S. Cooper, Juneau Empire, 1924. Quoted in Kauffmann, Glacier Bay, p. 58. According to Cooper, some eighty of the "principal institutions of the country devoted to scientific research and the cause of conservation" approved and actively supported the proposal.

Interestingly, the Canadian Parks Association supported and lobbied for the proposal. Arthur O. Wheeler to Hubert C. Work, June 13, 1924, Monuments, Glacier Bay, Part 3, 5/1/24-9/2/24, Central Classified Files, RG 79, N.A.
flora and fauna and of certain valuable relics of ancient interglacial forests."  

One additional area--Old Kasaan National Monument--was administered by the Service for some twenty years. Located on Prince of Wales Island in Southeast Alaska, Old Kasaan was set aside by President Woodrow Wilson on October 25, 1916, to protect the ruins of a former Haida Indian Village. Because Old Kasaan was in Tongass National Forest, the monument was originally administered by the Forest Service. Administration was transferred to the NPS by Executive Order 6166 on August 10, 1933. The monument was abolished on August 25, 1955.

With establishment of Glacier Bay National Monument, the National Park System in Alaska prior to 1972 was complete, save boundary adjustments and the transitory inclusion of Old Kasaan National Monument. In addition to the one historical area (Sitka National Monument), the system consisted of three natural areas that were places of superlative beauty and grandeur seldom matched elsewhere. Moreover, Katmai and Glacier Bay were recognized as being unique living laboratories for students of volcanism and glaciology, and Mt. McKinley National Park was recognized, as it is today, as one of the world's great wildlife reserves.


21. USDI, NPS, Administrative History, Expansion of the National Park Service in the 1930s by Harlen D. Unrau and G. Frank Williss (Denver: NPS, 1983), p. 68. Until 1933, when Executive Order 6166 transferred control of all national monuments to the NPS, the department having jurisdiction over the land from which the monument was withdrawn would administer that monument.

It was, too, a system that reflected some of the unique conditions encountered in Alaska. In size alone, the parks mirrored the place—only Yellowstone exceeded the three natural Alaskan areas in size in 1925. The four Alaska areas made up slightly more than forty percent of the total acreage of lands administered by the National Park Service in 1925.23

An examination of the legislation, moreover, reveals at least some effort to make adjustments to unique conditions in Alaska. Mount McKinley National Park, for example, was left open for mining, and section 6 of the enabling legislation of that park stipulated that "prospectors and miners engaged in prospecting or mining in said park may take and kill therein so much game as may be necessary for their actual necessities when short of food."24

Despite such efforts to make the areas more palatable to Alaskans by tailoring the legislation to local concerns, the Alaska park units existed primarily as a result of executive action taken under the authority of the Antiquities Act of 1906. Particularly in the anti-government, individualistic Alaskan society, this meant that neither the areas nor the agency that managed them would enjoy the broadbased support most often enjoyed in the "Lower 48."25 Combined with the size


The size of Glacier Bay and Katmai blurred even more a vague distinction between national parks and monuments. Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the National Park Service, p. 12.

24. 39 Stat. 938. On May 21, 1928, the hunting provision was repealed (45 Stat. 622).

25. From time to time, individuals or organizations in Alaska, even the territorial and state legislatures, requested national park or monument status for some area. Among the areas mentioned were Ice Bluffs of Kotzebue Sound (1929), Shake Island (1939), Imuruk Lava Beds (1963), (Continued)
of the areas and distance from the central office, this lack of support, that sometimes amounted to hostility, would have made the job of managing the Alaska areas difficult at best. Given a parsimonious Congress, the nature of the organization of the Service itself and its interpretation of its mission, providing adequate management of the Alaskan areas was, until the 1960s, something that too often eluded the National Park Service.

B. NPS Administration in Alaska, 1916-1950

Vandalism to nationally significant resources moved President William Howard Taft to proclaim Sitka National Monument. Yet, when he did so, no effective administrative machinery existed within the Department of the Interior for managing and protecting the national monuments. No individual or office within the department was responsible for the existing national parks. Although a certain general responsibility for administering the national monuments under the Interior Department had devolved upon the General Land Office (later Bureau of Land Management) the lack of funds prohibited any effective management. Year after year Congress refused to appropriate anything for managing

25. (Cont.) Serpentine Hot Springs (1970), and Point Barrow (1963). It is believed, however, that these were isolated instances, and do not change the general conclusions. "Alaska wants Ice Bluffs at Kotzebue Sound made a National Park," March 9, 1939, 0-32, Proposed Park, General, part 9, 1/12/29 - 4/28/30; [_____] to Anthony J. Diamond, State Files-Landmark Program, History Division, Washington Office (WASO); Ben Thompson to Esther McCoy, September 4, 1963, L 58, Volume 2, Alaska, 1/1/61-12/31/63, Box 42, Records of the Office of the Regional Director, Region 4, RG 79, Federal Archives and Records Center (FARC), San Bruno, California; Walter Hickel to Theodor R. Swem, May 22, 1970, Document No. 002608, ANILCA Papers, Center for Information and Library Services, United States Department of Interior, Washington, D.C.; Oscar Dick to Regional Director, Western Region, February 21, 1963, L58, Proposed areas, Park Files, Denali National Park and Preserve, Alaska. The ANILCA Papers are a collection of Department of the Interior agency files relating to the legislative history of the Alaska National Interest Lands Act. At this point, not all documents are on the computer index. When finished, however, documents listed under this reference may be retrieved by referring to the index.

26. A number of works describe management (or lack) of parks and monuments before 1916. Information here is from Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the National Park Service, pp. 14-16.
the monuments, and when it finally did in 1916, the amount was only $3,509 to be divided among nineteen monuments. The result was that before 1916 no effective preservation or restoration work could be undertaken at the monuments, and what supervision existed had not "prevented vandalism, unauthorized exploration, or spoliation."27

After the newly-created National Park Service took control of the national parks and monuments under the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior in 1917, a custodian, W. Merrill of Sitka, was appointed to oversee Sitka National Monument.28 Over the next several years the Service began to make some much needed repairs there. It concluded an agreement with the Alaska Road Commission to do the work, and allotted $1,000 in 1918 and $1,102.48 in 1924 for improvement projects that included repair and painting of the totem poles.29

In general it is apparent, however, that creation of an organization with specific responsibility for administering the national parks and monuments had a much lesser effect on the Alaskan areas than it did elsewhere. Distance to Alaska was a significant factor. Successive NPS directors did visit Alaska, beginning with NPS Director Mather's 1926 trip.30 However, Alaska was reached primarily by boat before the 1940s. Even after that, the areas were too far, too remote, and communication was too difficult to have had a significant impact on policymakers in Washington, D.C.

27. USDI, Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ended June 30, 1916 (Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1916), p. 62. The situation was similar in the Department of Agriculture where the Forest Service was the responsible agency.


29. Ibid., 1925, p. 15.

30. Pearson, Mt. McKinley, p. 34. Horace Albright visited in 1931, as well.
Organization of the Service was not something that could overcome this problem. Until 1937 superintendents and custodians reported directly to the Washington Office. After the Service established regional offices in that year, managers of the Alaska areas were responsible to the regional director in San Francisco, something that did little to overcome the essential problem of distance.\textsuperscript{31} Following World War II, several people, including Director Newton B. Drury, indicated a growing concern over the problem of communication between the central offices and park managers in Alaska, and recommended establishing a NPS Alaska Office in Juneau.\textsuperscript{32} Such suggestions were ignored until the mid-1960s, however.

Management priorities established by the Service in the 1920s and 1930s worked to the disadvantage of the Alaska areas as well. NPS Director Mather was determined to guarantee the national parks a firm place in the nation's consciousness.\textsuperscript{33} One way to do so was an extensive publicity campaign to make the parks more well known. A second was to make park development a management priority in an effort to make the areas more pleasant places to visit. This meant quite simply that funds would go primarily to areas with high visibility and high visitation. The Alaskan areas had neither. Generally, they had the lowest visitation in the system. Mt. McKinley did not record a purely park visit until 1922, although many people with mining business at Kantishna traveled through the park.\textsuperscript{34} From 1921 to 1930, Mt. McKinley reported 4,284 visitors.

\begin{footnotes}
\item[31] "Organization, National Park Service, October 10, 1935," In Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the National Park Service, p. 249. In Alaska, after 1937, the Superintendent of Mt. McKinley was also responsible for Katmai, and the custodian of Sitka was responsible for Glacier Bay. Superintendent's Monthly Report, January 1, 1937, Park Archives, Denali National Park/Preserve.
\item[33] Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the National Park Service, p. 29.
\item[34] Pearson, Mt. McKinley, p. 32.
\end{footnotes}
During that time only 32 people reportedly visited Katmai. By way of comparison, Yellowstone National Park reported a total of 1,724,880 visitors during those years.  

In the 1930s energies within the Service were expended, in large part, in dealing with the myriad recovery programs in which it was involved, incorporating the more than sixty areas that came into the system through the reorganization of 1933, and in dealing with a variety of new kinds of areas established during that decade. Although a detachment of 200 Civilian Conservation Corps men arrived at McKinley in 1938, emphasis remained on areas with highest visitation in the "Lower 48" and Alaska was again forgotten.

The attitude of Congress with respect to funding contributed to the difficulty. For the greater part of the period before the 1950s and 1960s, and this included the 1930s, when the Service was the recipient of considerable emergency largesse, Congress steadfastly refused to provide much more than minimal funding for Alaskan areas. The legislation for Mt. McKinley, in fact, included a stipulation that prohibited expenditures of more than $10,000 for maintenance, "unless expressly authorized by law." When the bill passed, moreover, Congress provided no funds for

---

35. USDI, NPS, Public Use of the National Parks: A Statistical Report 1904-46. (Reprint, 1963). It is perhaps a bit unfair to compare Yellowstone, which had the highest visitation in the system, with Alaska. It is believed, however, that such a contrast most vividly expresses the problem.

36. Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the National Park Service, passim.

37. Superintendent's Monthly Reports, April and June 1938, Park Archives, Denali National Park/Preserve. Among the jobs undertaken by the CCC, which was in McKinley the next year as well, were constructing new residences for park employees, moving the dog kennels, building a sewer line, and maintenance of the telephone line.

administering the area. It was not until 1921, nearly five years after the park was established, that NPS Director Mather was able to announce that an $8,000 appropriation had allowed the Service to appoint a superintendent and take administrative control of the area.\textsuperscript{39} Funding difficulties were not confined to Alaska, it must be made clear. The Service, until the 1930s and again afterwards, generally had difficulty obtaining adequate funding for managing parks and monuments everywhere.

This is not to ignore the sometimes heroic efforts of the people on the ground in Alaska. Nor is it to suggest that nothing was accomplished in the first several decades of National Park Service administration there. Between 1922 and 1929 a total of $126,860 was appropriated for Mt. McKinley National Park.\textsuperscript{40} This was spent not only for normal administrative and protective activities, but included such things as construction of a headquarters complex between 1925 and 1929, ranger patrol cabins, a trail from McKinley Park Station to Muldrow Glacier, and beginnings of a road that would, when completed in 1938, extend eighty-nine miles from McKinley Park Station to Wonder Lake.\textsuperscript{41}

\begin{itemize}
\item[39.] Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1921, p. 96. The $8,000 included all maintenance, protection, improvements in the park, the salary of the superintendent and any assistants, as well as costs of surveys of the boundaries.
\item[40.] Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1929, p. 55.
\item[41.] Pearson, Mt. McKinley, pp. 33-42; Superintendent's Monthly Reports, Mount McKinley National Park, September 1925, November 1925, and passim, Park Archives, Denali National Park/Preserve. Road construction was carried on by the Alaska Road Commission under a cooperative agreement. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1929, p. 106.
\end{itemize}
In the mid 1930s the Service played a major role in construction of a hotel at the park. Designed and constructed under the supervision of Service personnel, the hotel was completed at a cost of $350,000.  

Administration of Katmai and Glacier Bay, and later, Old Kasaan national monuments proved to be another story. Funding for national monuments everywhere was always more precarious than it was for the parks. In 1930, for example, only $46,000 was appropriated for protection of all thirty-two national monuments. An added problem was the fact that although the distinction between parks and monuments was often vague, in terms of administration they were different. National parks were to be developed in order that they might become "resort[s] for the people to enjoy," while monuments were areas of national significance to be protected from encroachment. This distinction remained sharper in Alaska for a longer period than it did elsewhere. Added to the factors already discussed, the result was near total neglect of Katmai, Glacier Bay, and Old Kasaan national monuments before 1950. In 1920, in response to an inquiry regarding Katmai, for example, Arno Cammerer wrote that the Service had no immediate plans to develop the area, and because of the lack of adequate transportation, had no representative on location. Twenty years later, when NPS employees Frank T. Been and Victor Cahalane made an inspection tour of Katmai, the situation remained unchanged. Twenty-two years after Katmai was established, Been wrote, "so far as I can determine I am the first


National Park Service officer who has visited the area. In 1963 Lowell Sumner wrote, that as late as 1948 the Service had still not made even the most rudimentary reconnaissance of the area. Similarly, when Been and Earl Trager visited Glacier Bay in 1939, they were apparently the first Park Service employees to have spent any time in the monument, and were among the first to have even visited the area. Although the purpose of their visit indicates an interest in establishing a presence in the area—they were to study possibilities and methods for making the area and its story available to the visiting public—nothing more was done, and the record indicates that Park Service officials visited the area only infrequently until spring 1950.


Chief Ranger Roger Corbey of Mount McKinley National Park had been assigned a reconnaissance survey of Katmai in 1937. He was in the area for a period in June (he left Mt. McKinley on June 2 and returned on the 20th). According to Hussey, he was able to do little more than spend a few hours in the monument when his plane landed at Lake Grosvenor and Naknek Lake. The Superintendent's Monthly Reports (Mt. McKinley), indicate, however, that he also made an inspection of the concessioner's camps and operations, of a trail along Brooks River, and of a Fish and Wildlife Service installation. Following, the superintendent recommended that logs be gathered along Brooks Lake for any future buildings constructed by the Service or concessioner, and that a small landing strip be built near Brooks River.


48. Earl A. Trager, "Glacier Bay Expedition, 1939," typescript in Archives, Glacier Bay National Park and Preserve; Black, "Glacier Bay," p. 79; Superintendent's Monthly Report, Mt. McKinley National Park, July 8, 1936. Associate Director Arthur E. Demaray visited, or at least flew over the area in 1936. He planned on flying over Katmai at that time, but was unable to do so.
Neglect had its most pronounced effect at Old Kasaan. There is little evidence to indicate that the U.S. Forest Service had done anything to protect the resources there during the period it managed the area. In 1921, in fact, that Service suggested transferring "old totem poles and Indian relics"—the very reason for existence of the monument—to Sitka National Monument.⁴⁹

The Park Service assumed jurisdiction, but not management of the area in 1933. Until 1941 direct supervision rested with the Alaska Road Commission under an agreement with the NPS. This arrangement did nothing to reverse the deterioration of the area. No funds were ever expended on the area, and when an inspection was finally made in 1940, the area was so overgrown that walking was virtually impossible, graves were opened, artifacts stolen, and more than half of the totem poles were gone.⁵⁰

In 1946, and again in 1954, the Service recommended the abolishment of the monument. The last time it did so in the recognition that the deterioration was irreversible. In 1955 Congress granted the request and abolished the monument.⁵¹

⁴⁹. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1921, p. 114; "Report on the Inspection of Old Kasaan N.M., May 27, 1940," by Ben C. Miller [Custodian of Sitka N.M.], Old Kasaan N.M., Brown Files, ARO. In the 1930s the Forest Service removed a number of totem poles and placed them in the reconstructed village of New Kasaan, and several more were taken by Natives in Ketchikan, who said their families owned them. In 1970, long after the area had been abolished, the U.S. Forest Service carried out salvage work at Old Kasaan under an agreement with the descendents of Chief Sonihat, who established the village. Alaska Geographic, V, no. 2 (1978), p. 75.


On June 8, 1940, Mt. McKinley National Park Superintendent Frank Been wrote bitterly:

> It is hoped that funds will be provided so that the NPS will be able to administer the areas rather than have them continue as illustrations of apparent mismanagement or service indifference.  

Despite Been's concerns, neglect of the other Alaskan areas did not have so serious consequences as at old Kasaan. Congress' failure to appropriate funds for Mt. McKinley did allow hunting to go on far in excess of that contemplated in the law, a problem that was only partially mitigated by assistance from the overworked and undermanned territorial game wardens. When Frank Been visited Katmai in 1940, he observed that hunting and trapping was carried on there "with the same freedom as... in the public domain." Excavation of pumice from beaches at Katmai occurred in the late 1940s and early 1950s.  

Generally, however, because of the remoteness of the areas and the relative lack of population and developmental pressures, administrative neglect of the Alaska parks and monuments was not as serious as it might have been. External factors, not design, served to buffer the areas from serious and irreversible encroachment and damage.

---


52. Superintendent's Monthly Report, Mount McKinley National Park, June 8, 1940, Park Archives, Denali National Park/Preserve.

53. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1921, p. 38; "Field Notes of Katmai National Monument, Inspection November 12, 1940"; Hussey, Katmai, pp. 426-27; Superintendent's Monthly Reports, Mt. McKinley National Park, June 8, 1940, July 1948, and September 1948. In 1940 the Alaska Game Commission assumed protection operations at Katmai and in 1948 the United States Fish and Wildlife Service agreed to provide that service.

54. When President Franklin D. Roosevelt refused to sign a proclamation establishing "Kennicott National Monument" in the Wrangell mountains in
However much Alaskans might oppose withdrawal of public lands by executive action, they were equally adamant, once those lands were withdrawn, that they should be developed and made available for use. Failure to more actively manage the Alaska parks and monuments did serve to reinforce perceptions in Alaska that the federal government was insensitive to the needs of Alaskans. It created a situation, moreover, in which politicians could seriously propose abolishing an area of the unquestioned significance of Katmai National Monument. It did serious damage to the image of the National Park Service in Alaska, and made it more difficult, into the 1970s, for the Service to muster support for its efforts to bring additional areas in Alaska into the National Park System.

National Park Service officials were not unaware of the problems the Service faced in Alaska. From the mid-1940s, successive directors did try to improve the situation there. These efforts, which were often the result of urging from NPS officials who had a special interest in Alaska, were sporadic until the mid-1950s and did not, until the

54. (Cont.) 1941, he noted that the area already received some protection by its remote location. Franklin D. Roosevelt to Harold L. Ickes, January 21, 1941, Park Files, Wrangell-St. Elias National Park/Preserve, Glenallen, Alaska.


56. In 1947 Alaska Delegate Bartlett introduced a statehood bill (H.R. 206) that included a provision that would have placed Sitka and Katmai under state control, and reduced Glacier Bay to its original size. The reason was quite clearly Bartlett's displeasure over the Service's failure to undertake any development at Katmai. Newton B. Drury to Fred Packard, February 12, 1947 and Bartlett to Packard, February 3, 1947, Katmai, 1/1940-4/30/1953, Box 117, Classified Files, Records of the Regional Director, RG 79, FARC, San Bruno.

57. When the Interior Department discussed setting aside Shishaldin Volcano in 1949, Ernest Gruening opposed it on the grounds that the Service had "done nothing with the areas it has." Gruening to William E. Warne, Jan. 31, 1949, National Parks and Monuments, 9-1-13, Records of the Office of Territories, RG 126, N.A.
mid-1960s, result in any reappraisal of the Service's role in Alaska. Until the 1950s, moreover, these efforts to improve administration of the Alaskan areas, such as that Director Newton B. Drury recommended in 1946, had little apparent effect on the situation there. 58

C. National Park Service Studies in Alaska, 1937-1946

Although the Service did not more actively manage the existing areas in Alaska before the 1960s, it nevertheless succeeded, over the years, in building a basic body of knowledge about Alaska and the park values there. Before the early 1950s, this did not result from any well-conceived program initiated by the Service itself, but resulted primarily from a number of proposals to set areas in Alaska aside as national parks and monuments. As often as not these proposals came from interested parties outside the Service.

Each proposal for inclusion of a new area in the National Park System, whether it came from within the Service or outside, required some kind of study. Although the Service and its supporters were unable to bring additional areas into the system before the 1970s, the result of their efforts would be the accumulation of a body of knowledge about Alaskan lands that, while by no means comprehensive, would provide a firm base of information on which to build when the Service did assume a more active role in Alaska.

A number of the areas suggested as potential national parks surfaced, in one way or another, time and again over the years. One such area was Admiralty Island in Southeast Alaska, proposed as early as 1928 as a national park to protect the Alaska brown bears that inhabited

the area. Park Service officials inspected the area in 1932, 1938, and again in 1942. Each time they concluded that while the island was an area of great beauty, it did not meet criteria necessary for inclusion in the National Park System. Nevertheless, the issue was raised so many times that in 1963 Conrad L. Wirth wrote, in exasperation, "we have said 'no' on Admiralty more times, I believe, than there are . . . Alaska brown bears!" Wirth exaggerated only slightly. Despite the negative reports, the issue was raised again in 1947, 1948, 1950, 1955, 1962, and would not be finally settled until 1977.


62. John M. Holzworth to President Kennedy, August 22, 1963; A Bill to Establish Admiralty Island National Preserve in the State of Alaska and for other purposes, 95th cong., 1st sess., 1977.

The addition of 1,000,000 acres to Glacier Bay National Monument in 1939 was, in part, an alternative to establishment of an Admiralty Island National Park. Black, "Glacier Bay," p. 68; Newton B. Drury to [_____], January 6, 1947. L-58, Admiralty Island, Proposed National Parks, Central Classified Files, RG 79, N.A. Additionally, the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife recommended establishment of an Admiralty Island National Refuge as part of a general evaluation of critical wildlife habitat in Alaska in 1971. 2050-Admiralty Island, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO.
A second area that received consideration again and again, but never found its way into the system was Lake George, an interesting self-dumping glacial lake located forty-four miles northeast of Anchorage. The area was first proposed in 1937. A 1939 NPS report indicated that, although Lake George was an interesting phenomenon, it lacked the national significance required for national park or monument status. Nevertheless, the Service studied Lake George in 1958, 1961, and 1967, when the Anchorage Times proposed park status for the area. The suggestion was rejected each time, but on July 26, 1968, Lake George did become the first national natural landmark in Alaska.63

More important, in that it did become part of the system, were efforts to include various portions of the Wrangell-Saint Elias Mountains region, an area along the Canadian border that contains some of the highest mountains in North America.64 The Forest Service had recommended establishment of a national monument in the Wrangells as early as 1908, and Senator Lewis Schwellenback of Washington and Alaska Delegate Anthony Dimond proposed establishing an international park on the Alaska-Yukon-British Columbia border in 1937. Park Service interest in the Wrangell-St. Elias region, however, dates to 1938 when Ernest Gruening, then director of the Interior Department's Division of Territories and Island Possessions, suggested that the Service survey the Chitina Valley for possible inclusion in the system.65


65. Rakestraw, Forest Service in Alaska, p. 113; "International Park Proposed Between Alaska and Canada," Christian Science Monitor, (Continued)
In August of that year, Gruening, along with Harry J. Leik, superintendent of Mount McKinley National Park and NPS Chief of Forestry John Coffman, surveyed the area. They concluded that the area measured up to the very highest of national park standards, stating that "among our national parks, it would rate with the best, if in fact it would not even exceed the mountain scenery of existing national parks." 66 "Alaska Regional National Park" and "Panorama National Park" were two of the names suggested for the area roughly bounded by the Wrangell Mountains on the north, Chugach Mountains on the south, Copper River on the west, and Canadian border on the east. The new national park would have combined recreation, scenic values, and continued development—particularly mining.

In an addendum to the Coffman-Leik Report, Gruening proposed the immediate establishment of a 900-square-mile Kennicott National Monument, to include the Kennicott Glacier and Kennicott mine site. 67 By 1940 success for Gruening's proposal seemed certain when Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes forwarded a draft proclamation to President Roosevelt. Roosevelt refused, however, to sign the proclamation, citing "the emergency with which we are confronted." 68 Later that year, a negative study by Frank Been effectively killed the Kennicott National Monument proposal. 69

65. (Cont.) July 17, 1937, File 0-30, Part 3, Foreign Parks, Canada, General Classified Files, RG 79, N. A.; Lappen, "Whose Promised Land," pp. 32-34; Gruening, Many Battles, p. 245. Gruening, who like many Alaskans, and Americans elsewhere, saw parks as a way of stimulating the economy of an area, was particularly concerned here with economic problems that he feared would result from the impending closure of the Kennicott Copper Mine near McCarthy.


68. Franklin D. Roosevelt to Harold L. Ickes, January 21, 1941, Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park/Preserve files.

69. Lappen, "Whose Promised Land?", pp. 43-44. It did not kill NPS interest in the area, however.
A significant aspect of the Wrangell/Saint Elias proposal was continued interest, on both the part of Canadians and Americans, in creating a great international park in the area. This idea was first raised in 1938, came up again in 1944 in response to a Canadian withdrawal of some 10,000 square miles on their side of the border, and was implicit, or explicit, in various expressions of interest in the area raised in 1952, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967-68, and 1969-72, when the Service conducted intensive, but ultimately unsuccessful, negotiations with Canadian officials regarding establishment of an international park. 70

Surveys of these, and other areas across Alaska--Mt. Shishaldin, Kenai, Amagat Island, for example--were of unquestionable importance in building a body of knowledge about Alaska. 71 They were, however, piecemeal. The first opportunity to go beyond the narrow limits of a specific area was associated with the Alaska Military Highway (Alaska Highway). In 1942 the Service had been asked to provide technical

---


71. "Alaska," Undated MS describing NPS interest areas prior to 1956, Doc. no. 002218, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
comments on the proposed military highway. In 1943-44 Service personnel undertook a survey of the scenic and recreational potential of a forty-mile wide strip along the entire length of the highway in Alaska that had been withdrawn by Secretary Ickes in an effort to establish a common conservation approach with the Canadian government. President Roosevelt authorized $50,000 for the project, and in June 1943 a four-man-team headed by Senior Land Planner Allyn P. Bursley began work on the project.

In December 1944 Bursley and his group presented the results of their work, which included a survey of all roads in Alaska. While concluding that no areas along the military highway need be withdrawn for park purposes, the study team argued that the Federal Government, but not necessarily the National Park Service, had a responsibility for providing accommodations for visitors, and fostering travel in Alaska. To this end they proposed a broad plan that included interpretive signs, construction of overnight facilities along the highway, and a full-scale tourist facility at Mentasta Lake.

72. Superintendent Lilley to Regional Director, March 19, 1942, File 0-30, Foreign Parks, Canada, part 4, 12/1/38-12/1944, Central Classified Files, RG 79, N.A.


75. USDI, NPS, Recreational Resources of the Alaska Highway, and other Roads in Alaska (Washington, D. C.: GPO, 1944), pp. 4-70.
Possibly the $4,472,000 estimated for carrying out the proposals proved prohibitive, but for whatever reason, nothing came of the survey team's proposals. The Department of the Interior did consider directing the Park Service to construct a model tourist facility in 1946, but no evidence to suggest this was accomplished was uncovered.  


Although little concrete came from the survey of Alaska's roads, it did serve to whet the appetites of some within the Service. George Collins and others in the Service began to argue that under the Park, Parkway and Recreation Act of 1936 the Service had an obligation to learn as much as possible about the territory and the recreational resources there. Accordingly, in 1950 the Service initiated the Alaska Recreation Survey, a project that would not be completed until 1954, the purpose of which was to develop long-range plans that would provide guidance for the Service, as well as others, in

1. The protection of Alaska's scenic, scientific, historic, and other recreational resources.
2. The development of park and recreational facilities and services for the people of Alaska, and
3. the development of tourist facilities in Alaska.

Funded for $10,000 in 1950, with additional monies coming in succeeding years, the Alaska Recreational Survey team, headed by George Collins, chief, state & territorial division, Region 4, spent the next several summers in Alaska, learning as much about the territory as


possible and inventorying the resources there. In 1950, for example, one
group conducted a survey of Southeast Alaska, then moved on to study
Kodiak Island and Katmai National Monument, while a team of historians
traveled up the Alaska Highway, checking into museums and libraries in
Canada and Alaska. 79

The survey team quickly discovered that not only was the Park
Service's knowledge of Alaska superficial, but that any detailed knowledge
about the land was suprisingly scanty. The Alaska Recreational Survey,
as a result, contributed not only to the Service's understanding, but
made major contributions to a more general body of knowledge about
Alaska. Over the next several years the Alaska Recreation Survey
sponsored, among other things, a comprehensive study of the economic
aspects of tourism in Alaska, the first comprehensive geological survey of
the territory, a thorough biological study of Katmai, a preliminary
geographical study of the Kongakut-Firth River area in Northeast Alaska,
and developed a broad-scale recreation plan for Alaska. 80 In 1952,
moreover, the team studied and first proposed establishment of an Arctic
Wilderness International Park on the northeastern Alaska-Yukon border,
an area that became the Arctic Wildlife Range on December 6, 1960. 81

79. Annual Report of the Director of the National Park Service, 1950, in
Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior, 1950, p. 320; Lage,
George Collins, pp. 179-81.

80. USDI, NPS, Alaska Recreation Survey, Part 1, vol. 1, Economic
Aspects of Recreation in Alaska, by William J. Stanton; Part 1, Vol. 2;
USDI, NPS, Analysis of Alaska Travel with Special Reference to Tourists,
by William J. Stanton (Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1953); Landscapes of
Alaska: Their Geological Evolution, ed. by Howel Williams (Berkeley:
University of California Press, 1958); Victor Calahane, A Biological
Survey of Katmai National Monument (Washington, D.C.; Smithsonian
Institution, 1959); USDI, NPS, Preliminary Geographical Survey of the
Kongakut-Firth River Area, Alaska-Canada, ed. by William C. Carnes
(Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1954); USDI, NPS, Alaska Recreation Survey,
Part 2, Vol 2, A Recreation Program for Alaska (Washington, D.C.: GPO,
1955).

81. USDI, NPS, Alaska Recreation Survey, Preliminary Statement, Arctic
Wilderness Park (San Francisco: NPS, 1952); George Collins discussed
the history of this area in Lage, George Collins, pp. 188-200.
Elsewhere within the Service, evidence of a growing interest in Alaska was evident in the early 1950s. In 1953 Grant Pearson, superintendent of Mount McKinley National Park, published his study of the history of that park, and in 1954 John Kauffmann, a NPS planner with a special interest in Alaska, produced boundary histories of Katmai, Glacier Bay, and Mount McKinley. In 1952 Arthur A. Woodward completed "A Preliminary Survey of Alaska's Archeology, Ethnology, and History," a study supplemented in 1961 when NPS historian Charles Snell visited some forty-five historic sites across Alaska on behalf of the Historic Sites Survey. 82

The survey of historic sites in Alaska was part of a more general, nationwide survey that had been initiated in 1937 and suspended during World War II. Funding for the program after 1956, including the studies done in Alaska, came from Mission 66--a broad program initiated by NPS Director Conrad L. Wirth that was designed to upgrade all facilities and services in the National Park System. 83

Money from Mission 66 provided, in some cases, the first development money in the existence of the Alaska areas. In three years, from 1957, when the program got underway, until 1960 some $12,942,400 went to the four Alaskan areas. 84 Mission 66 provided funds for


vastly-needed improvement of the park road at Mt. McKinley. Work began on a headquarters, residential, and operational facilities at Katmai, and two projects long urged by Alaska's newly-elected Senator Ernest Gruening—a tourist facility at Glacier Bay's Bartlett Cove, and a controversial jeep trail into Katmai's Valley of the Ten Thousand Smokes—were completed.85

Mission 66 was not, however, merely a construction and development program as many believe. Among other things, it provided funds for preparation of boundary revision studies; a nation-wide plan for parks, parkways, and recreation areas that included an inventory of existing areas and proposals for new areas, and planning for the "orderly achievement of a well-rounded system."86

In 1960, again as part of a broader, nationwide effort, George Collins hired Roger Allin, a long-time Fish and Wildlife Service employee in Alaska, to develop a general recreation plan for Alaska that would identify areas that should be protected by the federal, state, or local governments. The material Allin developed, along with similar recreation plans and proposals for additions to the National Park System prepared by staffs of all regional offices, was compiled in the 1964 NPS publication, Parks for America.87 In terms of future national parks in Alaska,
for America proved a conservative document that listed only two areas as potential national parks—Saint Elias-Wrangell Mountains (800,000 acres) and Lake Clark Pass (330,000). 88

Additionally, Allin, along with Theodor Swem, a NPS planner then attached to the Washington office, participated in a joint federal-state survey of the Wood-Tikchik area in southwestern Alaska in 1962. While in Alaska they also made an initial reconnaissance of Round Island, looked at Lake George and Lake Clark, and conducted a brief boundary survey of Katmai. 89 The next year Swem returned to Alaska, accompanied by Sigurd F. Olson, to inspect potential areas that included Wood-Tikchik, Lake Clark, Skagway, and proposed boundary extensions at Mount McKinley. 90

Mission 66 was unquestionably a major step forward for the National Park Service in Alaska. For the first time money had been made available for tourist facilities that would begin to make Katmai and Glacier Bay national monuments more accessible. Roger Allin had been able to collect much of the available information to develop a plan for protecting a number of critical areas across the state. Under Mission 66 the Service had begun to take the necessary first steps to correct past inaction, and lay the foundation for a much broader effort to follow.

88. Parks for America, p. 350. Allin did recommend protection for a large number of areas by the state and local governments. Many of these would eventually be given protection under the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980.


90. Theodor R. Swem, "Outline History of National Park Service Involvement in Alaska." April 1982, typescript in possession of author; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983. Olson, a well-known author and conservationist, served as a special consultant on wilderness for both Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall and NPS Director Conrad L. Wirth.
E. The National Park Service in Alaska, 1964-1971

Mission 66 was a nationwide program. What it did not do in Alaska was stimulate a broad reappraisal of the Service's role there, or bring about significant changes in approach to management of NPS areas. Despite the very real accomplishments of Mission 66, when John Kauffmann traveled to Alaska in 1964 to participate in making of a Park Service film about the Alaskan parks, he was appalled by what he observed of the NPS presence in the state.

In a stinging rebuke that was circulated widely in the Service's Washington office, Kauffmann wrote eloquently of opportunities lost, of a failure to make adjustments to the Alaska environment, and of failure to develop any well-thought-out concept of what the Service's mission in Alaska should be. The Service had failed, even, to make its presence known in the state. "Indeed," he wrote, "after more than forty years as an organization, the Service is the Cheechako of all federal agencies at work in Alaska."

Kauffmann's call for a reappraisal of the Service's role in Alaska came at a most auspicious time. Changes were taking place in the Service, changes that would have a significant effect on the National Park System in Alaska. George B. Hartzog, Jr., the dynamic, forceful new director who had replaced Conrad L. Wirth on January 8, 1964, was determined to build on Wirth's many achievements, and made

91. Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983; Interview of Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983; Minutes of the 1963 Annual Meeting of the Governing Council of the Wilderness Society at Camp Denali, Mt. McKinley National Park, Alaska, July 1 to July 6, 1963 . . ., Conservationists Involvement in Alaska, TWS--thru 1975, Swem Papers. At this date the Service only had one ranger on duty at Katmai.


93. [John Kauffmann], "Blind Memo," [1964], copy provided the author by Mr. Kauffmann. "Cheechako" is an Alaskan name for newcomer. It is not intended to be endearing.
protection of the "surviving landmarks of our national heritage" as a primary goal of his administration. Hartzog recognized early on that if any significant growth of the park system were to occur, that growth would have to be in Alaska.

Hartzog chose Theodor R. Swem, a planner with a life-long interest in Alaska as his assistant director for cooperative activities, with responsibility for planning and new area studies. In that position Swem would be able to use his influence to obtain greater funding for the Service's efforts in Alaska than ever before, and to direct a more comprehensive planning program for Alaska than previously envisioned. At the regional level, John Rutter, first as director of the Western Region and later of the Pacific Northwest Region, would make improvement of the NPS operation and facilities in Alaska an important part of his program.

In November 1964 Hartzog appointed a special task force to prepare an analysis of "the best remaining possibilities for the service in Alaska." The group, made up of the most knowledgeable "Alaska hands" available, took the broadest possible view of their assignment, and their report, Operation Great Land, was a broad appraisal of

94. Mission 66 Progress Report, p. 2; National Park Service Newsletter, December 29, 1966. Hartzog's "Parkscape USA," was a long-range program designed to cope with increasing public demand on the national parks, and to meet responsibilities that President Lyndon B. Johnson called the "new conservation".

95. Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr. by Frank Williss, December 7, 1983.

96. Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983; Interview of George Collins, November 18, 1983; Interview of Stanley Albright by Frank Williss, June 29, 1984. As a member of the Governing Council of The Wilderness Society, moreover, Swem had a particular interest in protection of wilderness areas.

97. George B. Hartzog, Jr. to George L. Collins, Nov. 13, 1964, Alaska Travel, Swem and others, Swem Papers; Interview of George Collins Nov. 18, 1983. Similar task forces looked at other areas in the country.
the Service's performance in Alaska, with recommendations for the future. 98

As had John Kauffmann the year before, the Task Force was most critical of the Service's past actions in Alaska. With full knowledge of the potential of Alaska, they wrote, the Service had done little, "except give lip service to the broad concept." Pointing out that total visitation to the Alaska areas was only a "pitiful" 42,131 in 1964, the Task Force warned that neither Alaskans, nor Americans generally would support the Service's program in Alaska unless major steps were taken to correct past deficiencies. Concluding that "the time has come for action, not words," the group recommended that the Service take a far more active role in Alaska to establish a program of investigation, study, planning, and development and operations. Among the specific recommendations were development of a broad history program; establishment of an Alaska office in Alaska; and cooperative ventures with Canada, state, and other federal agencies in Alaska. Finally, the group made a comprehensive evaluation of potential areas in Alaska, identifying thirty-nine zones and sites across the state which contained recreation, natural, and/or historic values. These zones and sites, which are shown in Illustration 2, included many areas that the Service had long been interested in, and which would be given protection in the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980. 99

Many of the Task Force's observations had been made before. Park Service officials had called for creation of an Alaska office since 1946. Theodor Swem and John Kauffmann had reached similar conclusions regarding the NPS presence in Alaska in 1962 and 1964, and had

98. George Collins, who had retired from the Park Service in 1960, served as chairman. Robert Luntey had worked with Collins on the Alaska Recreation Survey. Other were Sigurd Olson and Doris F. Leonard, who was Collins' partner in a private conservation venture, Conservation Associates. John Kauffmann, who served as editorial assistant, played a larger part than that title implies.

99. Operation Great Land, pp. 5, 6, 54, 63. The cost of an adequate NPS role, they estimated, would be a minimum of $150,000,000 over a ten-year period.
recommended some of the same corrective actions. The following year Roger Allin would issue a similar, if somewhat more conservative, proposal in his "Alaska, A Plan for Action."  

Additional support came from the Federal Field Committee for Development Planning in Alaska. The committee saw parks as having a vital role in the development of Alaska's economy, and called upon both state and federal governments to look at Alaskan parks, and to establish an "entire park complex" that would "meet the needs of the American people." The committee recommended establishment of a national park in Arctic Alaska, and identification of other areas for future designation.

Perhaps the general tone of the Operation Great Land struck Director Hartzog as being too aggressive. Whatever the reason, in what was surely an uncharacteristic display of reticence, he decided not to circulate Operation Great Land, explaining:

I believe that if the Park Service proceeds on its own to take leadership, that action may be misconstrued and resented even though no usurpation of the prerogatives and the programs of other agencies would be intended.


It is for this reason that I do not believe we should circulate this report, since it may be construed as a Service attempt to take over Alaska resource planning.

What I think is called for in Alaska is a type of cooperative and coordinated planning that was represented on a smaller scale in our North Cascades study.  

Whatever his reasons for refusing to circulate Operation Great Land, George Hartzog's decision certainly did not reflect any opposition on his part to an increased NPS presence in Alaska. Over the next several years he took steps to reverse a long-standing funding imbalance and, although budget cutbacks were forcing the Service to reduce visitor hours and close campgrounds elsewhere, more money went to Alaska.  

In 1966, moreover, he considered the possibility of developing a program for the state, based "upon a practical application of the [Collins] report."  

This suggestion was not, apparently, pursued further. Nevertheless, a number of recommendations in the Task Force's report were implemented in some form over the next several years as the Service moved to expand its role in Alaska. In the summer of 1965, for example, the Secretary's Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments toured Alaska with George Hartzog, Theodor Swem, and others, on a trip that secured important support for the Service's effort to expand and improve its operations in the state.

103. George B. Hartzog, Jr. to Robert S. Luntey, January 21, 1965. ARO, Central Files, Inactive, ARO.

104. National Park Service Newsletter, 3, no. 21 (Oct. 17, 1968), p. 1; Everhart, National Park Service (1972), p. 239; USDI, NPS, The National Park Service Program in Alaska (October 1967), Historical Files, Brown Files, ARO. In 1967 a contemplated ten-year development program for Alaska included $10,651,000 for Glacier Bay, $7,810,000 for Katmai, $23,768,000 for Mt. McKinley, and $367,400 for Sitka.


106. "Trip Report by Stanley A. Cain, Assistant Secretary for Fish, Wildlife and Parks, Accompanying the Advisory Board . . . on Field Trip--July 30 to August 10, 1965, in Alaska," Alaska up to Native (Continued)
Later, in 1967, in a meeting with Governor Walter Hickel, Director Hartzog made an effort to initiate a series of cooperative planning ventures with the state of Alaska at Wood-Tikchik, Alatna-Kobuk, and Skagway. Although Hickel appeared to be most receptive to Director Hartzog's suggestions when they met, he followed through only on the Skagway study.\textsuperscript{107}

By August 1965, moreover, Director Hartzog had decided to open a NPS office in Anchorage. The Washington office had begun to screen applications for the position of park planner in Anchorage in November of that year, and by April 1966 the Service had established an office in Anchorage in the person of park planner Harry Smith.\textsuperscript{108} In December 1966 Bailey Breedlove, a landscape architect from the Service's National Capital Regional Office replaced Smith in the Anchorage Office, and by May 1967, the Alaska Field Office had a permanent staff of three--Breedlove, Dick Prasil, a biologist from the Western Regional Office, and a secretary.\textsuperscript{109}

\begin{footnotesize}
\begin{enumerate}
\item[106.] (Cont.) Claims, Swem Papers; "Press Conference, August 1, 1965, Juneau, Alaska, Secretary Stewart Udall, and Governor William A. Egan," \textit{Ibid.}; "Summary Minutes of Meetings held in Alaska on August 4, 1965, August 8, 1965," \textit{Ibid.}; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983; Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., Dec. 7, 1983. The presence of Secretary Udall for a part of the trip was an unexpected bonus. His trip undoubtedly contributed to his interest in the state and in establishing additional areas there.

\item[107.] Theodor R. Swem to George B. Hartzog, Jr., March 20, 1964, Alaska up to Native Claims, Swem Papers; Governor's Briefing Book; October 10, 1967; Historical Files, Brown Files, ARO; Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983. The meeting was set up by Joseph Fitzgerald, chairman of the Federal Field Committee for Development Planning in Alaska.


\end{enumerate}
\end{footnotesize}
Administratively, the Alaska Field Office functioned as an organizational division of Mount McKinley National Park. As such, the staff in Anchorage was under the direct supervision of the superintendent of Mount McKinley National Park, although it was given unusually wide latitude in carrying out its duties. The superintendent of Mount McKinley reported to the regional director in San Francisco. In 1969 the Service created a northwest district office in Seattle with responsibility for Alaska, and by early 1971 a fully-staffed and operational Pacific Northwest Regional Office, also in Seattle, had assumed responsibility for Alaska. 110

The superintendent of Mount McKinley was, in addition, the state coordinator for Alaska. In this capacity, he was the Service's representative for all statewide programs and liaison with the state government and other federal agencies. 111

Personnel assigned to the New Alaska Field Office would play an important role in an intensive planning program initiated in 1967 by Ted Swem's Washington Office of Cooperative Activities. Over the next three

109. (Cont.) Bill to Regional Director, Western Region, May 25, 1967, Alaska Up to Native Claims, Swem Papers; Interview of Merrill Mattes, June 21, 1983; Interview of Bailey Breedlove, November 10, 1983. In the winter the superintendent of Mt. McKinley was in the Anchorage Office as well.

110. Bill to Director, Western Region, May 25, 1967; Alaska News Review, February 16, 1970; National Park Service Newsletter, vol. 6, no. 17, August 21, 1971; Anchorage Daily Times, March 31, 1972, Robert Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, Denver Public Library (DPL). Although the Pacific Northwest Regional Office had been established in early 1970, it was not fully staffed until 1971. In 1972 the Service established the position of state director for Alaska, located in Anchorage. The state director (Stanley T. Albright) had administrative control of all NPS affairs in Alaska, save planning under the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act. Under a 1975 reorganization, the Alaska Area Office assumed control of that function.

111. John Rutter to George Hall, July 26, 1967, L7019-General, ARO Central Files-Inactive, ARO. The state coordinator program was a nationwide one. In terms of operation, superintendents of Glacier Bay and Sitka had full responsibility for their areas.
years, planning teams, led by Merrill Mattes, a historian in the office of resources planning in the Service's newly created (1966) San Francisco Service Center, prepared master plans for existing areas, and added to the Service's knowledge of Alaska generally, as they studied potential additions to the system.  

In August of 1967 a team traveled to Attu Island, where they completed a study of alternatives. In 1968 they prepared a master plan for Mount McKinley National Park that recommended, as had others before them, a two-unit addition of 2,202,238 acres. Later that year the team traveled north, where they conducted the initial NPS study of the south slope of the Brooks Range. In Kobuk-Koyukuk: A Reconnaissance Report, Mattes and his group recommended establishment of a two-unit "Gates of the Arctic National Park," that would protect some 4,119,000 acres of the finest remaining wilderness in America.


114. USDI, NPS, "A Master Plan for Mount McKinley National Park" (San Francisco: NPS, 1969 [draft], p. 46. The report was never signed, but in May 1969, Representative John Saylor introduced H.R. 11424, a bill that included the recommended changes. Ibid., Appendix B. Illustration 3 is a map showing the proposed additions. Adolph Murie, whose work Wolves of Mt. McKinley (1944) remains a classic, had long recommended boundary adjustments and in 1965 a chapter of the Pioneers of Alaska recommended a 2,500-square mile boundary extension. Murie, "An Important North Boundary Adjustment," undated MS [1965], and Igloo no. 4, Pioneers of Alaska to Stewart Udall, September 20, 1965, L1417, Acquisition and Disposal of Lands, Park Files, Denali National Park/Preserve.

Master planning work went on, additionally, at Glacier Bay and Katmai. Planning teams studied a proposed Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park at Skagway, updated a 1965 feasibility study of the Erskine House at Old Kodiak, and in 1969 investigated ways of preserving the heritage of Alaskan Natives through creation of cultural centers. 116

By the mid-1960s, moreover, the Service began to evaluate a number of Alaska sites under the National Landmark Program. On May 3, 1967, for example, Assistant Director Swem made $20,000 available for studies of potential natural landmarks. 117 Richard Prasil, who coordinated the program in Alaska, announced that the University of Alaska had agreed to conduct evaluations of seven potential areas that included Walker Lake and the Arrigetch Peaks in the Brooks Range. Ellis Taylor contracted to study six volcanic areas, including Aniakchak Crater and Mount Veniaminof, and the Service undertook studies of a number of other areas, one of which was the Imuruk Lava Fields. 118

The natural landmark studies in Alaska were conducted in a haphazard manner. Rather than following the established procedures of

115. (Cont.) by Mattes--"Gates of the Arctic"--had been, of course, coined originally by Robert Marshall, who explored and did much to publicize the area. The term applies to two mountains along the North Fork of the Koyukuk River.


117. Richard Prasil to Regional Director, Western Region, June 6, 1966, Historical Files-Alaska General, Brown Files, ARO.

conducting a state or regional survey of themes, followed by site evaluations, the Alaska studies were conducted on an area by area basis. No broad survey was attempted, in fact, until the early 1970s, when the Service published a study of potential natural landmarks in the Arctic Lowlands.

Nevertheless, by 1968 fifteen sites in Alaska, including the Arrigetch Peaks, Walker Lake, Lake George, and Aniakchak Crater had been recognized as registered National Natural Landmarks. Evaluations of sites all across Alaska conducted under the program would give NPS planners, as well as those from other agencies, valuable information regarding significance of resources needed in making withdrawals mandated by the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971.

The Service's studies and surveys of potential park areas in Alaska had been piecemeal. It was only in the 1965 report of George Collins' task force that any attempt to make a comprehensive analysis of potential national parks in Alaska was undertaken. By the end of the 1960s, however, and into the 1970s, a number of efforts to make a comprehensive survey of potential national parklands in Alaska were underway. One such effort was undertaken by Richard Stenmark, a NPS employee, in his capacity as executive secretary of Secretary of the Interior Walter Hickel's fourteen-member Alaska Park and Monuments Advisory Committee, established in 1969 to give advice on development.

119. Telephone Interview of Frank Ugolini, by Frank Williss, June 23, 1983; "Establishment of Natural Landmarks and New Units of the National Park System," undated MS, Natural Landmarks Briefs, Library, Rocky Mountain Regional Office, Denver.


and potential parks in Alaska. In addition, the Federal Field Committee for Development Planning in Alaska worked on a plan of action anticipated to launch a "full scale comprehensive joint Federal-State Land Use and Classification Plan for Alaska."  

At the same time, following publication of the Park System Plan in 1970, the Park Service began an inventory of the National Park System to determine how adequately the existing areas illustrated the human and natural history of the nation, and to identify areas that would fill in any gaps in the system. By November 17, 1971, the Alaska Office had completed a proposed "National Park System Alaska Plan" that listed historical, natural, and recreation areas in the state for further study for possible inclusion in the National Park System. The list, which was essentially that prepared independently by Richard Stenmark for the use of the Alaska Parks and Monuments Advisory Committee, included most areas that would be withdrawn by Secretary of the Interior Rogers C. B. Morton pursuant to terms of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971:


Historical Areas:

1. Sitka National Monument additions and redesignation as a National Historical Park. (Legislation introduced)
3. Old Kodiak National Historic Site (Legislation introduced)
4. Alaska Cultural Complex featuring:
   a. Cultural Centers for each of the four ethnic groups of Alaska Natives.
   b. Outlying villages
   c. Archeological sites (*National Historic Landmarks)

Study Sites:

1. Birnirk Site*
2. Ipiutak Site*
3. Wales Site*
4. Iyatayet Site*
5. Gambell Sites* St. Lawrence Island
6. Kukulik Site St. Lawrence Island
7. Chaluka Site*
8. Yukon Island Main Site*
9. Palugvik Site*
10. Onion Portage Site
11. Amchitka Sites
12. Anaktuvuk Pass
13. Cape Krusenstern
14. North Side Howard Pass Region
15. Healy Lake Site
16. Port Moller Site
17. Tangle Lakes Site

5. Attu Island National Monument - World War II battlefield site
6. Alaska Highway National Historic Road
7. Pribilof Islands National Historic Site (Convention of July 7, 1911, for the protection of the fur seals of the North Pacific)

Natural Areas:

1. Mount McKinley National Park additions (Legislation introduced)
2. Gates of the Arctic National Park/Recreation Area Complex (Legislation introduced for a park)
3. Arctic Slope National Monument
4. Lake Clark Pass National Monument
5. Great Kobuk Sand Dunes National Monument in conjunction with Onion Portage archeological site. Alternate--Nogabahara Sand Dunes National Monument
6. Imuruk Lava Beds National Monument
7. Tanana Hills National Monument
8. Wrangell Mountains - St. Elias Mountains - Malaspina Glacier National Park/Recreation Area Complex
9. Katmai National Monument north addition
10. Attu Island National Monument
Recreational Areas:

1. Yukon National Scenic/Historic/Wild/Recreational River
2. Kuskokwim National Scenic/Historic/Wild/Recreational River
3. Iditarod National Scenic and Historic Trail
4. Wood River - Tikchik Lake National Recreation Area

The Service significantly increased the scope of its activities in Alaska during the 1960s, and undertook a comprehensive effort to identify, by theme, potential additions to the National Park System. Efforts to bring additional areas into the system in the decade met with almost universal failure, however, save for a small, 94,000-acre addition to Katmai National Monument in 1969. In 1965, for example, Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall recommended legislation to convert Glacier Bay National Monument into a national park. Although seconded by Senator Ernest Gruening, who expressed interest in introducing such a bill, no action would be taken. In 1969-70, Senator Ted Stevens indicated an interest in gaining park status for a portion of Misty Fjords and the Rudyard Bay-Walker Cove area. In 1969 Senator Mike Gravel spoke of establishing a Kodiak National Historical Site, and Representative John Saylor introduced the first of several bills to extend the boundaries of Mt. McKinley and to establish Gates of the Arctic National Park.  

124. "National Park System Alaska Plan, Summary," November 17, 1971, Exhibit 48-a, Cook Inlet Lawsuit Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; USD, NPS, National Park System Plan, 2 vols. (Washington, D. C. GPO, 1970). The studies were done in accordance with Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall's Policy Guidelines for National Park Service, June 18, 1969. The National Park System Plan divided the system into historical and natural areas. Each category was sub-divided into themes. It was hoped that this would provide for a more orderly "rounding out" of the National Park System.

In 1968, taking advantage of an entree' arranged by Dr. Carl McMurray of Governor Hickel's staff, the Service undertook negotiations with the city of Skagway and Canadian officials for creation of an international Klondike Gold Rush Historical Park, an effort that would include a widely publicized joint Canadian-American hike over the Chilikoot Trail in September 1969. In 1969, moreover, the Service initiated a three-year-long dialogue with Canadian officials regarding an international park in the Wrangells-Saint Elias region. Successful conclusion to these discussions seemed to be within reach in 1972 when the Service completed a conceptual master plan, an environmental impact statement for the proposed Alaska National Park, and prepared the draft legislation necessary. However, just as the park that some had dreamed of for years seemed to be on the verge of reality, the effort foundered.

No failure could have been more disappointing to Park Service officials, however, than the aborted effort to establish more than 7,000,000 acres of new monuments in Alaska and elsewhere during the

126. Theodor R. Swem to James Hamilton, June 23, 1969, Alaska up to Native Claims, Swem Papers; Swem to James Hamilton, June 23, 1969, Ibid; Whitehorse Star, Sept. 4, 1969, Skagway through 1970, Park Files, Klondike National Historical Park, Skagway, Alaska; "Outline of Program for Possible International Historic Park in Alaska, British Columbia and Yukon Territory" confidential MS, September 4, 1969, Xerox provided author by Theodor Swem. Sigard Olson had mentioned a park in Skagway as early as 1963 and had lobbied with the Secretary's Advisory Board since then to gain their support for such a project.

127. Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983; Russell E. Train to Secretary of Interior, September 15, 1969, Alaska up to Native Claims, Swem Papers; Draft of letter to Speaker of the House, January 28, 1972, Ibid.; George B. Hartzog, Jr. to Secretary of the Interior, January 14, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972, Ibid.; Department of State Briefing Papers, April 1972, Ibid.; USD1, NPS, A Conceptual Master Plan (modified) for the Proposed Alaska National Park (Denver: NPS, 1972). (Illustration 5 is a map of the proposed park). The story of the proposed Alaska National Park is a fascinating one, far too complex to be studied here. Hopefully, it will be examined in depth at a future date.
closing months of President Lyndon B. Johnson's administration. The project--named "Project 'P'"--was conceived of by Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall in the fall of 1968 as President Lyndon Johnson's "parting gift for future generations." For Park Service officials it offered an unprecedented opportunity to add areas to the system.

By early December fifteen original areas--six of them in Alaska--had been narrowed to seven. Proclamations, as well as support data, had been prepared for Mount McKinley (2,202,328 acres adjacent to the park), a two-unit, 4,119,013-acre Gates of the Arctic, Katmai (a 94,547-acre western addition), Arches (49,943 acres), Capital Reef (215,056 acres), Marble Canyon (26,080 acres), and Sonoran Desert (911,697 acres).


130. Husted, "Johnson Proclamations," p. 1. The original six Alaska areas proposed were Mount McKinley (lands adjacent to park), Wrangell Mountains, St. Elias Range, Lake Clark, Gates of the Arctic, and St. Lawrence Island. Other areas later considered were additions to Katmai National Monument and the Wood-Tikchik area.

131. Husted, "History of the Johnson Proclamations," pp. 15, 12; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983. The name, "Gates of the Arctic," not the resources in the area, determined the configuration of that proposed monument. Accepting BLM objections to the east unit, Secretary Udall decided on a single-unit monument (west unit). When he learned that the geological formation bearing that name was in the east unit, he reversed himself in order to name the area "Gates of the Arctic." Otherwise the proposal would have been a one-unit Arctic Circle National Monument.
Despite some four months of concentrated effort on the part of a number of people in the Park Service, other agencies, and Interior Department staff, President Johnson balked at the very last moment and refused to sign all the proclamations prepared for his signature. The reasons for his refusal remain the subject of controversy. Among the reasons advanced are a sensitivity on the part of President Johnson to the prerogatives of Congress in the matter of setting aside public lands, his petulance over the premature release of information by Secretary Udall, Lyndon Johnson's ego, a concern that last-minute activity not bind successors, and presidential anger over Secretary Udall's failure to brief Representative Wayne Aspinall, the powerful chairman of the House Interior and Insular Affairs Committee, as he indicated he had.

Whatever the case, and the merits of the arguments are too complex to be examined here, President Johnson finally signed proclamations for Arches, Capital Reef, and Marble Canyon. The only Alaska area included was the 94,547-acre western addition to Katmai, an area that included the western end of Naknek Lake.

132. So sure were Park Service officials that the president would sign all seven proclamations they had mailed press releases and information packets to all Park Service units and offices on January 18. The next day Theodor Swem called each one telling them to hold the material. A second call went out the following day instructing each office to destroy the material, unopened. Husted, "Johnson Proclamations," p. 15; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983.

133. These are reasons given by authors listed in footnote 128. George Hartzog accepts the last reason, on the basis of discussion he had with Wayne Aspinall shortly thereafter. Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983.

134. Husted, "Johnson Proclamation," p. 15; Crevelli, "Greatest Conservation President," p. 104. President Johnson had already dressed for the inauguration when he signed the proclamations. The Service had been interested in an extension to Katmai that would have included Naknek Lake for some time. "Recommendations for Boundary Revision, Katmai National Monument," by Lowell Sumner, October 21, 1952, HFC; George B. Hartzog to Walter J. Hickel, December 7, 1967, Alaska up to Native Claims, Swem Papers.
By the end of the 1960s and into the 1970s, the National Park Service had made substantial progress in its effort to reverse the long-standing neglect of Alaska parks. The existence of an Alaska office in Anchorage gave the Service a presence in the state that had been missing. Building on studies that went back to the 1930s, the Service had compiled an impressive body of knowledge about Alaska and the park resources there, and had identified a considerable number of areas that met criteria for inclusion in the National Park System. For a variety of reasons, however, NPS officials had been unsuccessful in their efforts to bring additional areas into the system, save the small, 94,000-acre tract added to Katmai National Monument. Coincidentally, however, a bill was working its way through Congress, one that on the face of it had little to do with national parklands. Yet, the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of December 18, 1971, would be the vehicle that would provide for parks in Alaska almost beyond the wildest dreams of anyone in the National Park Service.
Chapter Two--The Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act

A. Statehood Grants

The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980 provided for 43,585,000 acres of new national parklands in Alaska; the addition of 53,720,000 acres to the National Wildlife Refuge System; twenty-five wild and scenic rivers, with twelve more to be studied for that designation; establishment of Misty Fjords and Admiralty Island national monuments in Southeast Alaska; establishment of Steese National Conservation Area and White Mountain National Recreation Area to be managed by the Bureau of Land Management; the addition of 56,400,000 acres to the Wilderness Preservation System, and the addition of 3,350,000 acres to Tongass and Chugach national forests. It was, many believe, the most significant single piece of legislation in the history of conservation in the United States. In Alaska it represented, too, a significant step in the disposition of public lands in the state.1

In 1958, when Congress passed the Alaska statehood bill after nearly two decades of lobbying by Alaskans, federal land reserves in the new state totaled 92,400,000 acres. Twenty million acres were in national forests, 23,000,000 acres in a naval petroleum reserve above the Arctic Circle, more than 27,000,000 acres in power reserves, 7,800,000 acres in wildlife refuges, and in excess of 7,500,000 acres in national parks and monuments. The federal government was, additionally, trustee for more than 4,000,000 acres of Indian reservations. Only 700,000 acres in Alaska had been patented to private individuals, while another 600,000 acres were pending. The unreserved public domain consisted of 271,800,000 acres.2

---


Two questions that emerged in the debate over Alaska statehood are particularly relevant here. What could be done, Congress asked, to guarantee that the new state would survive economically? A second, and even more vexing question, was one Congress had avoided in the past--what to do about the land claims of the Native peoples of Alaska.

In an effort to provide the new state with a sound economic base, Congress proved to be generous by any standard. Alaska received the right to select 102,550,000 acres from the public domain, 400,000 acres from national forest land in Southeast and 400,000 acres from the public domain for community expansion, and 200,000 acres of university and school lands to be held in trust by the state. Congress also confirmed earlier federal grants to the territory that amounted to 1,000,000 acres.\(^3\) Congress gave Alaska the right to select an area of land roughly the size of California--larger than that given all the other western states combined.\(^4\)

Moreover, Alaska could select mineral lands as part of its statehood grant, although the mineral rights transferred would be unalienable--that is they could be leased, but not sold. Finally, Congress gave Alaska a larger share of the mineral lease revenues on the public domain than any other state.\(^5\)

---

3. PL 85-508, July 7, 1958; Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 27. Had Congress applied the formula used for other western states--1,290 acres out of each township of the public domain for the support of schools, Alaska would have received about 2,000,000 acres.

4. By the way of comparison, Montana received 10 percent of the public domain in its borders, Arizona 15.6 percent, New Mexico 16.43 percent, Nevada 3.8 percent, Utah 13.8 percent, and Colorado 16.43 percent. "Land granted to states from the public domain," January 7, 1975, Background Briefs, Harry Crandell Papers, Conservation Library, Denver Public Library.

5. PL 85-508, July 7, 1958; Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 28. Other states received 37.5 percent of the revenues. The federal government received 10 percent, and the remainder (52.5 percent) went to the federal reclamation fund. Since Alaska is not a reclamation state, the state received ninety percent of the mineral lease revenues.
Natives—Aleuts, Eskimos, and Indians—made up some twenty percent of the population of Alaska in 1960. Although they were a minority of the population as a whole, they did constitute a majority in some 200 communities and villages spread across the face of rural Alaska. A considerable majority lived a subsistence lifestyle similar to that of their ancestors. Congress had, according to a 1963 report, sidestepped the question of their rights in the land for more than seventy years. An added difficulty Congress faced during the statehood debate was the existence of three Alaska cases then pending before the Court of Claims.

The Natives were unorganized in the late 1950s. Most lived in small, isolated villages spread across Alaska. As a result, the question of their rights in the land was not one that Congress dwelled on during a statehood debate. After some discussion, the statehood act did include a provision in the law that merely reaffirmed the right of Congress to settle the Alaska Natives' claims in the land:

As a compact with the United States, said State and its people do agree and declare that they forever disclaim all right and title to any lands or other property not granted or confirmed to the state or the political subdivisions by or under the authority of this Act, the right or title to which is held by the United States or is subject to disposition by the United States, and to any lands or other property (including fishing rights), the right or title to which may be held by Indians, Eskimos, or Aleuts... or is held by the United States in trust for said Natives, shall be and remain under the absolute jurisdiction and control of the United States until disposed of under its authority, except to such extent as the Congress had prescribed or may hereafter prescribe, and except when held by individual Natives in fee without restrictions or alienation.


7. Quoted in Ibid., p. 103. A bill to settle Native claims to the land had been introduced as early as 1940.

8. Barry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 31. Natives later won compensatory payment from the United States in one of those cases—the Tlingit-Haida case.

B. Native Land Claims

As Alaska state officials undertook the selection of land granted under the Statehood Act they faced a number of problems. In the first place, knowledge of what a large portion of Alaska's lands contained was still relatively superficial, something that made selecting lands that would provide a sound economic base obviously difficult. State officials admitted, moreover, that they did not have the financial wherewithal to provide adequate management for the lands. The statehood act allowed state officials, finally, twenty-five years to make selections. As a result, state officials moved slowly in selecting land during the 1960s. By the end of that decade they had selected less than a quarter of their entitlement—some 28,000,000 acres, chosen in hopes of bolstering the state's economy, most notably in the oil, gas, and mineral industries.

Nevertheless, almost as soon as state officials began to divide rural Alaska, it became apparent that the failure to have addressed the question of the land claims of Alaska Natives in the statehood act virtually assured almost continual conflict. The state's efforts to select the most productive lands clashed, in many instances, with the Natives' need to use the land to maintain their traditional lifestyles. In 1961, for example, the Department of the Interior's Bureau of Indian Affairs filed protests over state selections on behalf of four Native villages that claimed about 5,800,000 acres of land near Fairbanks. State officials had already selected and filed for 1,700,000 acres of land near the


The villagers of Minto, who were not consulted in the proposal, depended upon that land for their livelihood. They protested, recognizing that state plans to develop the area threatened their way of life. Other Native villagers across Alaska soon found themselves confronted by similar challenges. In 1965, for example, villagers in Tanacross, a small village near Fairbanks, were outraged when they discovered that the state intended to sell lots around their traditional fishing ground at George Lake to visitors at the Alaska booth at the New York World Fair.

Threats to the Native lifestyles from state land selections predominated in the early 1960s. They were not, however, the only problem Alaska Natives faced. In 1961, for example, the Inupiat Eskimo artist Howard Rock discovered that the United States Atomic Energy Commission planned to detonate a nuclear device at Cape Thompson on the northwest coast. The purpose was to create a harbor that would be used for shipment of minerals. Villagers at Point Hope, Kivalina, and Noatak, however, had long used the Cape Thompson area for hunting and egging.

In 1963 Natives along the Yukon River were outraged when Senator Ernest Gruening urged Congress to fund the huge Rampart Dam hydroelectric project of the Yukon Flats Region in northcentral Alaska.

12. RWA [Roger Allin], "Note," December 18, 1961, Breedlove Papers, HFC; Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 33; Arnold, Native Land Claims, pp. 100-101.

13. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 43.

Especially galling to Natives in the area was Gruening's claim that the 10,000-square-mile lake that would be created by the dam would flood only a "vast swamp uninhabited except for seven small Indian villages."\(^{15}\)

When Congress debated Alaska statehood, the Alaskan Natives had been an unorganized, seemingly helpless group who had little voice in the decisions that would shape their future. By the mid-1960s, however, a growing self-awareness fostered by the recognition that their very way of life was in danger had galvanized the Natives. Native associations sprang up all over Alaska. After Howard Rock published the first edition of *Tundra Times* in 1962, the Natives had a common voice. When the Alaska Federation of Natives brought the village and regional associations together in 1966, a organized Native community emerged as a potent political force in Alaska. The question of their land claims could be ignored no longer.\(^{16}\)

In 1963 Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall appointed a three-person Alaska Task Force on Native Affairs to study the entire question of Alaska Native land claims. Secretary Udall's action followed a request by some 1000 Natives from twenty-four villages in the Alaska Peninsula, Yukon River Delta, Bristol Bay area, and Aleutian Islands to impose a freeze on all transfers of land ownership in their villages until land rights could be confirmed.\(^{17}\) Secretary Udall, it is obvious, ignored the request for a freeze on land transfers. The recommendations presented him by the task force he appointed would be unacceptable to Native groups as well--prompt granting of up to 160 acres to individuals for homes or fish camps, and hunting sites; withdrawal of "small acreages" for village growth; and designation of areas for Native use, but

\(^{15}\) Quoted in Lappen, "Whose Promised Land?" p. 68.

\(^{16}\) The story of the organization of Alaskan Natives, which is a remarkable one, is told in Arnold, *Native Land Claims*.

\(^{17}\) Arnold, *Native Land Claims*, p. 102.
not ownership for traditional food-gathering activities. Nevertheless, the
Interior Department had signaled that it, too, believed the time had come
for settlement of Alaska Native land claims.¹⁸

Three years later, the newly-formed Alaska Federation of
Natives made a similar request for a freeze on land transfers. In what
was in part a recognition of the growing political power of the Alaska
Natives, Secretary Udall stopped the transfer of all lands claimed by
Natives until Congress had time to act on the matter.¹⁹ The extent of
the moratorium depended, of course, on number and extent of claims. By
May 1967 thirty-nine claims ranging in size from the 640 acres claimed by
the village of Chilikoot to 50,000,000 acres claimed by the Arctic Slope
Native Association had been filed. In all, because of overlapping claims,
about 380,000,000 acres—an amount greater than the land area of
Alaska—was affected by the freeze.²⁰

¹⁸. Ibid., p. 103; [Philleo] Nash to Legislative Council, May 10, 1963,
ANILCA before 1969, Rights Protection Division, Bureau of Indian
Affairs, USDI. The latter is a draft of a bill similar in most respects to
the recommendations of Secretary Udall's Task Force. The bill, unlike
the report, included guarantees for mineral rights on lands for which the
Natives would have assumed title, and would have given them cause for
action in the U.S. District Courts "for the value of rights and occupancy
of which they have been deprived by laws of the United States."

¹⁹. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, pp. 49, 61; Arnold, Native Land Claims,
pp. 117, 125. Secretary Udall formalized the 'freeze' in Public Land
Order 4582 on February 17, 1969. Federal Register, 34 (January 23,

When Walter J. Hickel, who as Governor of Alaska had vociferously
opposed Udall's action, was nominated as Secretary of the Interior, he
intimated he would overturn the "freeze," saying, "what Udall can do by
executive order I can undo." To gain support of Natives and
conservationists for his nomination, however, he promised to retain the
freeze. It was extended on Dec. 7, 1970 (Public Land Order 4962),
June 24, 1971 (Public Land Order 5081), and December 7, 1971 (Public
Land Order 5146).

²⁰. Arnold, Native Land Claims, p. 119.
Although some, Senator Gruening, for example, preferred that the question be resolved in the courts, most recognized that the problem of Native land claims demanded a legislative solution. As early as July 1966 the Bureau of Indian Affairs and Bureau of Land Management had prepared a draft of the bill "dealing with Alaska Natives land problems."  

The first bills, however, were not introduced until the summer of 1967. In that year, one sponsored by the Department of the Interior, the other by the Alaska Federation of Natives, would have authorized a court to determine compensation for lands lost. The AFN bill would have allowed the court to award title to lands with no acreage specified, while the Interior Department's bill would have authorized a maximum of 50,000 acres in trust for each village. Not until four years later, under considerably different circumstances would a settlement be produced.

In his delightful book Coming into the Country, John McPhee wrote that the Alaska Natives Claims Settlement Act was perhaps the great, final, and retributive payment for all of American history's Native claims--an attempt to extinguish something more than title. The settlement suggests not only principle but interest as well on twenty decades of national guilt.

Perhaps. Joe Upicksoun, president of the North Slope Native Association advanced another explanation, however, when he told Native leaders attending a late 1970 Alaska Federation of Natives Conference:

We realize each of you has a special pride in his own land. By accident of nature, right now the eyes of the nation and the world are centered on the north slope. . . .

---

21. Memo to Commissioner Bennett, Irving Senzel, Frank Hutchinson, July 26, 1971, ANILCA before 1969, Rights Protection Division, BIA, USD

Without intending to belittle your land, the real reason for the entire settlement is oil, which by accident is on our land, not yours.

Upiksoun referred, of course, to the 1968 discovery of oil at Prudhoe Bay on the North Slope by Atlantic Richfield Company (ARCO) and Humble Oil and Refining Company. He might have mentioned, as well, the plans announced by a consortium consisting of ARCO, Humble, and British Petroleum, Ltd. to construct an 800-mile-long hot oil pipeline from Prudhoe Bay to Valdez, a small fishing village on Prince William Sound. The discovery of oil, and the companies' awareness that no pipeline could be laid across the Yukon River Valley until land claims of the Alaskan Natives were settled, soon gave the Natives an invaluable ally in their fight for justice. It is not too much to say, in fact, that concern on the part of Congress and the administration over delays in construction of the Alaska Pipeline System (TAPS) was as much responsible, or more, for passage and final shape of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971 than was concern for justice for the Alaska Natives.

C. Origins of the National Interest Lands Provision (17(d)(2))

The question of the disposition of the public lands in Alaska was not simply a two-sided one that involved the claims of the Natives and the state. A third element complicating any settlement of those issues was the question of the national interest—how and to what extent should the needs of Americans everywhere be addressed?

As indicated previously, individuals and organizations outside the government had worked with staffs of federal agencies in an effort to


secure preservation of areas of national, or international significance in Alaska. These efforts were sporadic in nature and did not represent any comprehensive approach to preservation of Alaska's lands.

In 1963 the governing council of the Wilderness Society held their annual meeting at Camp Denali, near the border of Mount McKinley National Park. The very location of their meeting signaled a new concern for the future of Alaska's wildlands. A consensus developed during the meeting that the Wilderness Society, through the staff, urge state and federal authorities to include in their long-range planning for the state of Alaska as a whole, provision for the establishment of wilderness areas.

Although this call by the Wilderness Society did not lead to an immediate demand for preservation of Alaska lands by conservationists in the "lower 48," by the end of the decade they had taken a more active interest in Alaska. In the state, an informal group of conservationists, many of whom were employed by state and federal agencies, worked to identify significant areas, and developed detailed data on those areas.

Following a 1967 trip to Alaska, Sierra Club President Dr. Edgar Wayburn


One area that the Alaska Wilderness Council recommended was a 7,767,600-acre park in the Brooks Range. "Gates of the Arctic National Park A Proposal for a National Park in the Brooks Range," 1971, A58-GAAR, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO.
hired an Alaska representative and made saving Alaska wildlands a priority goal of that organization.27

Particularly after the discovery of oil at Prudhoe Bay, it seemed clear that time was running out if Alaska lands were to be preserved.28 A growing number of people had become convinced, by the end of the decade, that the vehicle for preserving lands in Alaska, and perhaps the last that would ever be available, was the Alaska Native Claims Settlement bill then working its way through Congress.29

It would become somewhat fashionable, later, to charge that the inclusion of the national interest lands provision in the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act was a hasty, last-minute affair, written by "outsiders" who did not understand Alaska. Actually, however, it seems apparent that the idea that any settlement of the lands claims of Alaska Natives must also take into account the national interest originated with Joseph Fitzgerald, the far-seeing chairman of the Federal Field Committee


When the Sierra Club presented its suggestions for possible national monuments to the Interior Department in 1968, the twenty-seven potential areas included none in Alaska. Husted, "History of the Johnson Proclamations," p. 7.

28. Wilderness Report, VI (September 15, 1969), Historical Files--Old Kasaan, Brown Files, ARO; Interview of Celia Hunter, November 7, 1983; Interview of Merrill Mattes, June 21, 1983; untitled MS by Richard J. Gordon, March 12, 1969, ARO Central Files - Inactive ARO. Gordon recommended among other things, a two-unit park of 8,600 square miles (approximately 5,504,000 acres) in the Brooks Range that would become the first preserve in the National Park System.

Mattes, who was in Fairbanks when news of discovery of oil on the North Slope was announced, remembers discussing with his colleagues that preservation of wilderness areas would be more urgent than ever.

for Development Planning in Alaska.\textsuperscript{30} As early as 1965-66, Fitzgerald had concluded that economic development could not occur in Alaska until the Native land claims were settled, and that a significant factor in any settlement would be a major involvement of the state and federal governments in the establishment of a "park complex" in Alaska.\textsuperscript{31}

Fitzgerald approached the Alaska Wilderness Council, asking them to identify areas worthy of preservation.\textsuperscript{32} It was, moreover, a member of Fitzgerald's staff--David Hickock--who was actually responsible for inclusion of the first "National Interest Lands" provision in any bill. Hickock, who was natural resources specialist on the Fitzgerald's committee staff, had been borrowed by the Senate Interior and Insular Affairs committee to work on a settlement bill. At his suggestion, a simple provision was added to S. 1830:

\begin{quote}
The Secretary [of the Interior] is directed to review all public lands in Alaska and within three years recommend to Congress areas appropriate for inclusion in the National Park System and National Wildlife Refuge System.\textsuperscript{33}
\end{quote}

On July 15, 1970, the Senate passed S. 1830 by a seventy-six to eight majority. That version of a settlement act included provision

\textsuperscript{30} Jack Hessian, "D-2 Lands Originated with Federal Field Committee," September 17, 1974, Alaska Regional Office Clipping File, Special Collections Division, DPL; Interview of David Hickock, Nov. 10, 1983.

\textsuperscript{31} Federal Field Committee Economic Development in Alaska, p. 27. Similar sentiments were at least implied in the Committee's 1968 report, Alaska Natives and the Land (Washington, D.C.: GPO, 1968), prepared by the committee at the request of the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs for use in Congressional deliberations on Alaska Native claims.

\textsuperscript{32} Interview of David Hickock, November 10, 1983.

\textsuperscript{33} Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 11; Interview of David Hickock, November 10, 1983. Cahn indicates that Hickock wrote the provision in 1970. However, Hickock said that the date was 1969. Whatever the year, it was not included in the bill as introduced on April 15, 1969. U.S., Congress, Senate, A Bill to provide for the settlement of certain land claims of Alaska Natives, and for other purposes, S. 1830, 91st Cong., 1st sess, 1969.
similar to that drafted by David Hickock. The Secretary of the Interior was directed to conduct

...detailed studies and investigations of all unreserved public lands in Alaska, and of Naval Petroleum Reserve No. 4 and the Rampart Power Site Withdrawal, which are suitable for inclusion as recreation, wilderness or wildlife management areas within the National Park System and the National Wildlife Refuge System, and shall advise the Congress within three years of the date of passage of this Act of the location, size and values of such areas, and shall simultaneously with notification in the Congress withdraw these areas from any appropriation under the public land laws, including application of the mining and mineral leasing laws, until such time as the Congress acts upon the Secretary's recommendations, but not to exceed the five year period during which all unreserved public lands are hereby withdrawn from appropriation.

(b) Upon the application of any applicant qualified to make entry, selection or location, under the public land laws, on lands not classified for entry under subsection (a) hereof, the Secretary shall examine the lands described in the application and if he classifies them as suitable to the purpose described in the application and opens them to entry, said applicant shall be entitled to enter, select or locate, such lands.  

Although the Senate passed its version of the bill, the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs was unable to reach agreement on a bill. Congress adjourned without completing action on the bill.  

As the Alaska Natives and their allies regrouped in spring 1971 for what most believed would be the last act in the legislative process of an Alaska Native claims settlement bill, those who had cause to believe that the bill should be broadened to include a provision that would permit the designation of wilderness and provide for the addition to the park and refuge systems mobilized as well. A number of conservation organizations would unite to form the Alaska Coalition to more efficiently

35. Mary Berry offers a fascinating view of events in the House committee during the final days. Alaska Pipeline, pp. 134-37.
work for a national interest lands provision. Earlier the governing
council of the Wilderness Society had agreed to become involved in the
effort, and by mid-March, Stewart Brandborg had asked the Senate
Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs to consider including a
five-year, land-use planning program for Alaska. On May 3 Brandborg
testified before the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs,
suggesting, among other things, that they include a provision that would
authorize the identification, preservation, and establishment of "areas of
national significance as units of the National Park and National Wildlife
Refuge and National Wilderness Preservation systems" in any Alaska
Native claims settlement. Others in the conservation community would
approach Representatives John Saylor and Morris Udall of Arizona to
secure their help. By May Congressman Saylor had let it be known
that he would offer an amendment that would require land-use planning in
Alaska as a part of any settlement.

36. George Alderson (for the Alaska Coalition) to Dear Senator,
October 28, 1971, form letter in support of an amendment proposed by
Senator Alan Bible, H.R. 10367 (S 35), Legislative Files, Papers of Alan
Bible, Special Collections Library, University of Nevada-Reno, Reno,
Nevada; Statement of Dr. Edgar Wayburn, in U.S., Congress, Senate,
Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Alaska National Interest Lands,

Organizations listed in the Alderson letter were Environmental
Action, Friends of the Earth, the Wilderness Society, National Wildlife
Federation, Sierra Club, Zero Population Growth, Alaska Action
Committee, and Trout Unlimited. Dr. Wayburn listed the Alaska
Conservation Society, Alaska Wilderness Council, Alaska Center for the
Environment in Anchorage, Fairbanks Environmental Center, National
Audubon Society, National Parks and Conservation Association, Defenders
of Wildlife, Friends of the Earth, American Rivers Conservation Council,
Wilderness Society, and Sierra Club.

37. "Statement on H.R. 3100 and Related Bills to Provide for Settlement
of Certain Land Claims of Alaska Natives by Stewart M. Brandborg,
House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, May 3, 1971,"
Conservationists Involvement in Alaska--TWS Thru 1975, Swem Papers;
U.S., Congress, Senate, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, To
Provide for the Settlement of Certain Land Claims of Alaska Natives,
Hearings on H.R. 3100, H.R. 7038, H.R. 7432, 93rd Cong., 1st sess.,
May 1971, pp. 335-41; Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 166; Cahn, Wild
Alaska, p. 11; Telephone Discussion with Harry Crandell, March 20,
1984. (Continued)
Saylor apparently decided, however, that success in the House would be difficult to achieve and that it would be necessary to secure help in the Senate. He called Nathaniel P. Reed, Assistant Secretary of the Interior, to ask his help in building up support for a national interest lands provision in a senate bill.  

Representative Saylor also called NPS Director George Hartzog to ask that he approach Nevada Senator Alan Bible, chairman of the Senate Subcommittee on National Parks and Recreation, to enlist his help. Although Hartzog was unable to obtain a commitment from Senator Bible at that time, he did convince the senator to accompany him to Alaska the coming summer (1971) to inspect potential park areas in the state.

That August Hartzog, Bible, their wives, and several of Senator Bible's friends traveled in Alaska, viewing potential park areas that included Gates of the Arctic, areas in the Kenai Peninsula, Skagway, and possible extensions to Mount McKinley National Park and Katmai National Monument. Upon their return, Senator Bible promised Hartzog that he would sponsor a park study amendment that fall, and also


39. Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983; Interview of Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983. Hartzog had intended to go to Alaska in any case, at the urging of staff of the Alaska Office.

40. Trip Itinerary, August 7-22, 1971, "H.R. 10367 (S. 35), Amendment to Alaska Native Claims Settlement for review by Secretary of the Interior, of classified and public lands," Legislative Files, Bible Papers; Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 10, 1983; Interview of John Rutter, May 16, 1984. Pacific Northwest Regional Director Rutter, and Sierra Club President Edgar Wayburn traveled with the group for a time, as did Deputy Director Thomas Flynn.
indicated that he would arrange to be on any conference committee held on the bill should that be necessary. Senator Bible requested, in turn, that Director Hartzog provide him with the appropriate language of an amendment. 41

Director Hartzog understood that the amendment Senator Bible had agreed to introduce would address additions to the National Park System in Alaska with an additional 4,000,000 acres for "minor boundary adjustments" at existing wildlife refuges and national forests. Among the areas Hartzog envisioned in an expanded National Park System in Alaska were a huge Gates of the Arctic National Park that extended north from the Arctic Circle across the Naval Petroleum Reserve to the Arctic Ocean, conversion of Arctic Wildlife Range to a national park that would be eventually a part of a great international park in northeast Alaska-northwest Canada, a large park in the Wrangell-St. Elias Mountains that would adjoin a proposed "Yukon National Park" in Canada, sizeable additions to Mount McKinley National Park and Katmai National Monument, and a number of areas along the western shore that would be part of a Russo-American Land Bridge International Park. Hartzog's proposal to Bible for additions to the National Park System was one of the most far-reaching in the history of the National Park Service. Hartzog thought in much larger terms than nearly anyone inside or outside the Service at that time. His proposal included not only all of the areas identified by the Alaska staff in 1971, but nearly all the "zones and sites" identified by George Collins' special Alaska task force in 1965. In all, Hartzog delineated some twenty-seven potential areas and additions to

41. Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983; Theodor R. Swem, Personal Notes, January 18 and 27, 1972, Swem Papers; George B. Hartzog, Jr. to Rogers C. B. Morton, March 6, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972, Swem Papers; George B. Hartzog, Jr. to Nathaniel P. Reed, November 22, 1971, Ibid; Interview of John Cook by Frank Williss, January 26, 1984. Mr. Cook, who received his information from a discussion with Senator Bible, substantiated Mr. Hartzog's account.

76
two existing ones that totaled approximately 75,000,000 acres, an amount that would have tripled the size of the system.  

Hartzog was apparently concerned that Congress might fail to include a park study provision, however. On August 14, while still in Alaska with Senator Bible, he wrote Secretary of the Interior Hickel, suggesting that he use his authority to withdraw areas in Alaska that were of "prime interest pending their consideration for addition to the National Park System."  

Hartzog ordered bureau staff to prepare draft language of an amendment for Senator Bible's use. At the same time, others had approached Senator Bible for the same purpose. Harry Crandell, the Wilderness Society's director of wilderness review, discussed the possibility of amending any claims bill with the Senator, as did Dr. Edgar Wayburn and Lloyd Tupling from the Sierra Club, and Stewart Brandborg, executive director of the Wilderness Society. Apparently, Senator Bible received draft language for an amendment from the

---


43. Bernard R. Meyer to Director, August 26, 1971, L-58-170 (N), Alaska State Files, Office of Legislation, WASO. This memo, which explained what actions the secretary could take to implement Hartzog's suggestion, described the August 14 memorandum.

44. Information given by Mr. Hartzog to Edwin C. Bearss, Chief Historian, National Park Service; Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983. Apparently, for some unexplained reason, two different versions of an amendment were prepared. No copy of either was found.

45. Comments by Senator Bible on amendment to S. 35, Congressional Record, Senate, November 1, 1971, p. 38451; Telephone discussion with Harry Crandell, March 20, 1984; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 11; Telephone (Continued)
from the conservation community. It is certain, too, that he had conferred and received input from Senator Henry Jackson, chairman of the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee, and Senator Gaylord Nelson, both co-sponsors of the amendment. He may have been also in contact with Representatives John Saylor and John Dingell, who was exploring the possibilities of an amendment relating to wildlife refuges. Committee staff rewrote the amendment, regardless of whose draft was submitted to Senator Bible.

It has not been possible to confirm whose language served as a basis for the amendment introduced by Senator Bible. In one sense that question is less important than is the knowledge that a growing consensus demanded that disposition of the public lands in Alaska take into account the national interest as well as state and Native claims. Yet, at the same time, George Hartzog always believed, as he does to this day, that the amendment Senator Bible introduced was intended to be primarily a vehicle for additions to the National Park System in Alaska. There is some evidence to support his belief. In the first place, Senator Bible's interest was, primarily, in parks and recreation. He maintained a close relationship with and seems to have listened closely to George Hartzog on matters regarding parks. In a short discussion with Senator

45. (Cont.) Interview of Doug Scott, May 10, 1984. Wayburn, who approached Senator Bible after the September 1971 Sierra Club Biannual Wilderness Conference, had traveled for a time with Senator Bible and George Hartzog in Alaska in August.

46. Material consulted, as well as individuals contacted did not provide a definitive answer to this question. Among those contacted were George Hartzog, Thomas Flynn, Theodor Swem, James M. Lambe, Doug Scott, Senator Bible, and three former congressional staff members—Bill Van Ness, Roy Whitacre, and Dwight Dyer.

One version of the events suggests that Park Service staff prepared a draft amendment, but did not give it to Senator Bible when it was learned that the conservation community had previously submitted one. It has not been possible to confirm this version.

Ted Stevens when he introduced his amendment, moreover, Senator Bible mentioned three areas—a proposed Gates of the Arctic National Park, and extensions to Mt. McKinley National Park and Katmai National Monument. Senator Jackson, moreover, described the amendment that he had co-sponsored as a "park study" amendment. It must be noted, however, that both parks and refuges were included in the amendment introduced. Despite any promises made to George Hartzog, the amendment Senator Bible introduced on November 1 gave no indication of how that land was to be divided, or that a majority would be set aside for additions to the National Park System.

Whatever the case may be, there is no question that George Hartzog played a crucial role in securing a national interest lands provision in the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971. He was, without question, instrumental in Senator Bible's decision to sponsor a national interest lands amendment, and that decision was made following the trip the two made to Alaska in August 1971.

By the end of September 1971 the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs finally approached the end of an arduous summer's work when it reported H.R. 10367, a settlement bill introduced by Representative Wayne Aspinall of Colorado. Representative Saylor had

48. Congressional Record, Senate, November 1, 1971, p. 38453. Director Hartzog and Senator Bible visited all three areas the previous August.


50. Virtually everyone has agreed that Senator Bible's amendment was directly related to the trip. See, for example, comments by Morris Udall, Congressional Record, House, December 13, 1971, p. 12462; Comments by Henry Jackson, Congressional Record, Senate, December 14, 1971; and comments by Ted Stevens, Congressional Record, Senate, November 1, 1971, p. 38453.

fulfilled his promise to work for a land use planning amendment, but the committee had soundly rejected his efforts. At the same time, the committee did feel pressure from the conservationists. The bill reported on September 28 included a provision drawn by Representative John Kyl of Iowa that essentially extended the "Udall freeze"—withdrawing all unreserved public lands from entry until the Secretary of the Interior determined they could be reopened.

Conservationists considered the Kyl amendment to be inadequate. In a meeting between conservation leaders and Morris Udall, the broad outlines of an amendment that he and Representative Saylor would introduce were drawn. On October 14, 1971, Representatives Udall and Saylor introduced a substitute bill that included the strong national interest lands amendment agreed to in discussions with conservationists. When that bill was referred to the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Representative Udall introduced a broad

52. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 185; Telephone discussion with Paul Kirton, April 27, 1983; U.S., Congress, House, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Providing for the Settlement of Land Claims of Alaska Natives: Report Together with a Dissenting View to Accompany HR 10367, 92d Cong., 1st sess., September 28, 1971. The committee accepted arguments that the provision was not germane, and defeated it by a vote of 26-10.

53. The Kyl amendment excluded Native and state selections, as well as land for the oil pipeline from Prudhoe Bay to Valdez. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 186; Congressional Record, House, October 20, 1971, p. 37075.

54. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 12; Interview of Harry Crandell by Frank Williss, December 7, 1983; Interview of Chuck Clusen, December 6, 1983; Interview of David Hickock, November 10, 1983. There is some disagreement as to the amount of land agreed upon at the meeting. Cahn indicates that Udall decided upon 100,000,000 million acres, 50,000,000 less than that proposed by Stewart Brandborg. Dave Hickock recalls that an 80,000,000-acre figure was reached at that time.

Regardless, negotiations between Udall and Saylor regarding the amount would follow. After these negotiations, 100,000,000 acres was the agreed upon amount. Telephone interview of Doug Scott, May 11, 1984. Scott acted as a go-between in the negotiations between Udall and Saylor.
land use planning amendment to H.R. 10367 on October 20. It was not, he said, "a simple little amendment." Rather, the amendment, which was introduced on Representative Saylor's behalf as well, was a lengthy and complicated piece of legislation.  

Of particular concern here, was the provision that directed the Secretary of the Interior to review, identify, and withdraw up to 50,000,000 acres in unreserved land and up to 50,000,000 acres in previously classified lands for study for possible inclusion in the National Park System, National Refuge System, National Resource Lands (multiple-use areas managed by the Bureau of Land Management), National Wild and Scenic Rivers System, and National Forest System.

Identification and withdrawal of up to 100,000,000 acres would be completed within six months. Within three years after the passage of the bill, and based upon detailed study of the withdrawn areas, the Secretary of the Interior would recommend study areas, and "adjacent areas which he may deem appropriate," for inclusion in the above systems to the President and Congress.

56. Ibid. Among the areas previously classified were Rampart Dam withdrawal, Naval Petroleum Reserve Numbered 4, Copper River classification, Iliamna Classification, and proposed Brooks Range classification. The last three were classified for multiple-use under the Classification and Multiple Use Act of 1964 (which expired December 23, 1970). The classifications placed restrictions on the lands and removed them from operation of certain of the public land laws. George Turcott to Asst. Secretary--PLM, January 28, 1972, 2300 (320) ANCSA, Records of the Bureau of Land Management, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

It must be made clear, however, that Representative Udall intended that the overwhelming majority of lands would go to Park, Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers systems.
57. Congressional Record, House, October 20, 1975, p. 37076. Congressman Nick Begich of Alaska insisted that the total area included was 130,000,000 acres.
Concerns did exist, despite attempts by supporters of the Udall-Saylor amendment to ameliorate them, that withdrawal of large areas in the state would conflict with settlement of land claims of the Alaska Natives. Others argued that withdrawal of conservation lands would place still another roadblock to construction of the oil pipeline. Earlier the Sierra Club had called its regional representatives to Washington to work for a national interest lands amendment, and, along with the Wilderness Society had set up an intensive lobbying effort on behalf of the Udall-Saylor amendment. They were unable, however, to overcome heavy lobbying by the Natives and their supporters in civil rights organizations, oil companies, state of Alaska, and administration representatives, who helped to defeat the amendment. Nevertheless it was clear that considerable support for some kind of national interest lands provision existed. The amendment failed by a vote of 217-178. The strength of support for the amendment--a switch of 20 votes would have changed the outcome--helped set the stage for up-coming action in the Senate.

By the time the Senate took up debate on Senator Henry Jackson's version of a settlement bill (S. 35) on November 1, most of the details of the bill had been generally accepted. As a result, there were no more than a handful of senators on the floor when Senator Bible introduced what he called a "reasonable and non-controversial" amendment:

(4) In making the classifications required by subsection (c)(1) hereof the Secretary shall, after consultation with the Planning Commission, conduct detailed studies and investigations of all unreserved public lands in Alaska, including classified lands, and of Naval Petroleum Reserve No. 4 and the Rampart Power site withdrawal which are suitable under existing statutory and administrative criteria for inclusion as recreation, wilderness, wild rivers, or wildlife management areas within the National Park and the National Wildlife Refuge Systems, and every six


60. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 194; Telephone Interview of Doug Scott, May 11, 1984.
months shall advise the Congress for a period of three years from the date of passage of this Act of the location, size, and values of such area, his recommendations with respect to such areas, and shall simultaneously with notification to the Congress withdraw these areas from any appropriation under the public land laws, including application of the mining and mineral leasing laws, until such time as the Congress acts upon the Secretary's recommendations, but not to exceed five years. In making the detailed studies and investigations and in identifying such areas, the Secretary shall consider areas recommended to him by the Planning Commission. Notwithstanding any provision of this Act, initial identification of lands desired to be selected by the State pursuant to the Alaska Statehood Act and by the Commission pursuant to sections 13(g)(3) and 19 of this Act may be made within any area withdrawn pursuant to this paragraph, but such lands shall not be tentatively approved or patented so long as the withdrawal of such areas remains in effect: Provided, That selection of lands by Native villages pursuant to sections 13(g)(1) and 14(h) and rights granted pursuant to section 21 of this Act shall not be affected by such withdrawals and such lands may be patented and such rights granted as authorized by this Act. In the event Congress enacts legislation setting aside any areas withdrawn under the provisions of this paragraph which the Natives or the State desired to select, then other unreserved public lands shall be made available for alternative selection by the Natives and State. Any time periods established by law for Native or State selections are hereby extended to the extent that delays are caused by compliance with the provisions of this paragraph.61

The Senate Interior and Insular Affairs Committee previously had included a provision (Sec. 24(c)) in S. 35 that directed the Secretary of the Interior to conduct a detailed study of all public lands in Alaska to determine their suitability for inclusion in, or their establishment as new areas of, the national park system or the national wildlife refuge system. The Secretary is to report his recommendations to the Congress and to complete the study within 3 years.62

61. Congressional Record, Senate, November 1, 1971, p. 38451.
62. Ibid.
Senator Bible's "clarifying" amendment answered questions raised as to how that process would work. He added classified lands, as well as Pet 4 and the Rampart Dam Power Site withdrawal to the unreserved lands to be reviewed; provided that the Secretary would report to Congress on the status of the review--size, location, and values of each area--every six months for a period of three years; and extended the withdrawal period for lands recommended to Congress for inclusion in one of the conservation systems from the two years in the committee bill to five years. Senator Bible set no limitation on the amount of land that could be studied or withdrawn. As mentioned, he included only two conservation systems--the National Park System and National Wildlife Refuge System.63

There were only a handful of senators on the floor when Senator Bible introduced his amendment. It did not prove to be controversial and was not the subject of considerable debate, save a short "collaquy" between Bible and Senator Stevens of Alaska who allowed, somewhat unhappily, that "if I had my druthers, I would not have them in the bill." Nevertheless, Senator Stevens did not oppose the amendment, and it passed by voice vote. Following, the Senate passed its version of the Alaska Native claims settlement bill by a vote of 76-5.64

Differences between the House and Senate versions of the bill would be worked out in a conference committee. The problem facing the conferees regarding the national interest lands was reconciling the language of the provisions authored by Representative Kyl and Senator Bible. Concern over the national interest, however, was not something that bulked large in the conference. The conferees met nine times between November 30 and December 13. The question of conservation lands did not come up, apparently, until December 9, when the conferees agreed to give the Secretary of the Interior authority to withdraw up to

63. Ibid.

64. Congressional Record, Senate, November 1, 1971, pp. 38457-453; Arnold, Native Land Claims, p. 145.
80,000,000 acres for study for possible inclusion in one of the conservation systems. 65

The conferees added the Wild and Scenic Rivers and National Forest systems to those mentioned in the Bible amendment. As indicated, George Hartzog believed that Senator Bible intended that the majority of land should have gone to the National Park System. Representatives Udall and Saylor argued that the conferees intended that only a minimum amount should go to the National Forest System. It has not been possible to uncover any evidence, however, suggesting that the conferees intended that any of the "four-systems" agencies—National Park Service, Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, and Forest Service—would have a priority in terms of size or selection of areas. 66

Questions would be raised, over the next several years, regarding the addition of the National Forest Service in the conference. Inclusion of the Forest Service apparently came from several sources. Staff members of the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs argued for inclusion of a multiple-use agency in the bill, despite conservationists' arguments to the contrary; staff members of the Federal Field Committee worked for inclusion of the Forest Service hoping that it could be used to convince the Forest Service to release the 400,000 acres provided for community expansion in the Statehood Act in return; and the

65. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, pp. 210-11; Statement of Senator Ted Stevens, Hearings on HR 39, et.al., 1977, I: 116-17; Conference Report to accompany H.R. 10567, p. 34; Telephone discussion with Harry Crandell, March 20, 1984. Efforts to examine the notes kept by the House conferees have been fruitless. Information from staff at the National Archives indicates that Senate Conferees kept no notes.

Interestingly, the 80,000,000-acre figure agreed upon is the same as that George Hartzog and Senator Bible discussed when they returned from Alaska in August.

66. Morris Udall and John Saylor to Rogers C.B. Morton, January 11, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972. This view was accepted by the Interior Department. Swem Papers; Conference Report to accompany H.R. 10367, pp. 44-46; Berry, Alaska Pipeline, pp. 210-11. Senator Bible's amendment, it should be noted, included no limit on the amount of land that could be withdrawn for study.
Udall-Saylor amendment that failed passage in the house provided for additions to the Forest System, although the authors of that amendment did not intend that the Forest Service would be an equal partner. Finally, Ted Stevens, Alaska's senior senator, who was one of the most active and influential members of the conference, insisted on inclusion of that system in an effort, he later said, to include a multiple-use agency that would not "lock up any lands that they might get." 67

The Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971 was a landmark piece of legislation that is generally considered to be the most generous settlement ever made between the United States government and a group of Native Americans. The act was, moreover, a unique and most interesting experiment that attempted to employ a purely capitalistic invention—the corporation—to protect what is essentially a non-capitalistic, predominantly subsistence lifestyle.

The act, at the same time, was complicated, ambiguous, and sometimes contradictory. 68 ANCSA created unique organizations, established relationships between those organizations, defined a variety of land categories, attempted to rationalize the land selection process, and established timetables for disposition of public lands in Alaska. Briefly, and that is all that is possible here, ANCSA granted Alaskan Natives compensation of fee simple title to 40,000,000 acres of land and $925,500,000 for extinguishment of all aboriginal titles, or claims of title to lands. 69 The Act provided for the creation of twelve, with the option


68. Senator Lee Metcalf once said in a moment of exasperation, "That was a lawsuit we wrote." Quoted in Hanrahan and Gruenstein, Marketing of Alaska, p. 100.

later exercised, for a thirteenth, regional corporations and more than 200 village corporations that would share the land and money according to a sometimes complicated formula. Additionally, section 14(h)(1) allowed the regional corporations to select cemeteries and historic sites (up to 2,000,000 acres) outside village and regional withdrawals, including land on wildlife refuges and in national forests. And, while the conference committee rejected an explicit statement on subsistence as included in the Senate version of the bill, ANCSA, according to the conference committee report, protected the "Native people's interest in and use of subsistence resources on the public lands" through the withdrawal authority of the Secretary of the Interior.

The Act also provided for the creation of a Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission (Section 17(1)(a)). Composed of ten members appointed by the governor of Alaska (4, with the governor or his designee as one of the members), president (1), and secretary of the interior (4), the commission was established to, according to the first federal co-chairman, provide an institution "through which the claims and policies of the three main participants and those of private and public interest can be examined, brokered, and molded into a long-range, balanced land pattern for the state." The conference committee

69. (Cont.) $962,500,000 would come from Congressional appropriations ($462,500,000 over an eleven-year-period), and mineral revenues from state and federal lands ($500,000,000).


72. Conference Report to Accompany HR 10367, p. 3.

73. Ibid; "Remarks of Jack Horton . . ., September 28, 1972," A-94-FSLUPC, Box 5, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. One of the four appointed by the governor had to be an Alaska Native.
removed the regulatory and enforcement powers given the commission in the senate bill, leaving it only an advisory role.

Nevertheless, the functions given the commission were such as to allow it to play a significant role in the upcoming land allocation and planning process. Among the functions outlined were making recommendations to the secretary of the interior regarding withdrawals, advising state and Natives in making selections, and making recommendations to avoid conflict between state and Natives in making selections.74

The conservation lands provisions--sections 17(d)(1) and 17(d)(2)--immediately became the subject of considerable disagreement, even among some who had participated in the Senate-House conference committee. Section 17(d)(1) had its origins in the Kyl amendment. Known as the public interest lands provision, it was designed to prevent a land rush following revocation of public land order 4582. The purpose, as outlined in the conference committee report, was to permit the secretary of the interior to make the withdrawals directed under section 17(d)(2)(A); and to permit the secretary to determine if there were other areas that should be withdrawn, classified, or reclassified before they were opened to entry:

(d)(1) Public Land Order Numbered 4582. 34 Federal Register 1025 as amended, is hereby revoked. For a period of ninety days after the date of enactment of this Act all unreserved public lands in Alaska are hereby withdrawn from all forms of appropriation under the public land laws, including the mining (except locations for metalliferous minerals) and the mineral leasing laws. During this period of time the Secretary shall review the public lands in Alaska and determine whether any portion of these lands should be withdrawn under authority provided for in existing law to insure that the public interest in these lands is properly protected. Any further withdrawal shall require an affirmative act by the Secretary under his existing authority, and the Secretary is authorized to classify or reclassify any lands so withdrawn and to open such lands to appropriation under the public land laws in accord with his

74. PL 92-203, December 18, 1971; Conference Report to Accompany H.R. 10367, p. 44. Berry, Alaska Pipeline, p. 211-12.
classifications. Withdrawals pursuant to this paragraph shall not affect the authority of the Village Corporations, the Regional Corporations, and the State to make selections and obtain patents within the areas withdrawn pursuant to section 11.

Section 17(d)(2)--the national interest lands provision--permitted the secretary to withdraw land for possible inclusion in one of the conservation systems, established timetables for withdrawals, study, and congressional action on recommendations:

(2)(A) The Secretary, acting under authority provided for in existing law, is directed to withdraw from all forms of appropriation under the public land laws, including the mining and mineral leasing laws, and from selection under the Alaska Statehood Act, and from selection by Regional Corporations pursuant to section 11, up to, but not to exceed, eighty million acres of unreserved public lands in the State of Alaska, including previously classified lands, which the Secretary deems are suitable for addition to or creation as units of the National Park, Forest, Wildlife Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers Systems. Provided, That such withdrawals shall not affect the authority of the State and the Regional and Village Corporations to make selections and obtain patents within the areas withdrawn pursuant to section 11.

(B) Lands withdrawn pursuant to paragraph (A) hereof must be withdrawn within nine months of the date of enactment of this Act. All unreserved public lands not withdrawn under paragraph (A) or subsection 17(d)(1) shall be available for selection by the State and for appropriation under the public land laws.

(C) Every six months, for a period of two years from the date of enactment of this Act, the Secretary shall advise the Congress of the location size and values of lands withdrawn pursuant to paragraph (A) and submit his recommendations with respect to such lands. Any lands withdrawn pursuant to paragraph (A) not recommended for addition to or creation as units of the National Park, Forest, Wildlife Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers Systems at the end of the two years shall be available for selection by the State and the Regional Corporations and for appropriation under the public land laws.

(D) Areas recommended by the Secretary pursuant to paragraph (C) shall remain withdrawn from any appropriation under the public land laws until such time as the Congress acts on the Secretary's recommendations, but not to exceed five years from the recommendation dates. The withdrawal of areas not so recommended shall terminate at the end of the two year period.
(E) Not withstanding any other provision of this subsection, initial identification of lands desired to be selected by the State pursuant to the Alaska Statehood Act and by the Regional Corporations pursuant to section 12 of this Act may be made within any area withdrawn pursuant to this subsection (d), but such lands shall not be tentatively approved or patented so long as the withdrawals of such areas remain in effect: Provided, That selection of lands by Village Corporations pursuant to section 12 of this Act shall not be affected by such rights granted as authorized by this Act. In the event Congress enacts legislation setting aside any areas withdrawn under the provisions of this subsection which the Regional Corporations or the State desired to select, then other unreserved public lands shall be made available for alternative selection by the Regional Corporations and the State. Any time periods established by law for Regional Corporations or State selections are hereby extended to the extent that delays are caused by compliance with the provisions of this subsection.

Efforts to secure justice for the Native peoples of Alaska also set in motion events that would result in passage of one of the most significant pieces of conservation legislation in this nation's history. Passage of an Alaska national interest lands conservation act would not be easy, but would come only after a nine-year struggle. For the National Park Service participation in that effort would have important effects on the Service itself, and would result, too, in a thorough reappraisal of its approach to management of parklands in Alaska.
Chapter Three—Response to ANCSA, 1971-73

A. March 17, 1972 (d)(2) Withdrawals

In December 1971 Secretary of the Interior Rogers C.B. Morton announced the passage of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act. In implementing the national interest lands provision therein, he cautioned, we must avoid the mistakes of the past, and "do things right the first time." ¹

Interestingly, despite the significance of ANCSA, few in the Interior Department seemed to have closely followed the bill, and considerable uncertainty regarding the ramifications and interpretation of the act existed. At the same time, all quickly recognized that the deadlines imposed upon the secretary of the interior in the act demanded immediate action by all involved. ² On December 21 Assistant Secretary Nathaniel P. Reed directed NPS Director Hartzog and Spencer Smith, his counterpart in the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife, to initiate the process of identifying and prioritizing lands for preservation. They were, he said, to "ignore sovereignty," and report their findings to him by late January. ³ The same day Hartzog appointed Theodor Swem, Assistant Director for Cooperative Activities, to coordinate the Park Service's Alaska effort, promising him an unusual degree of freedom of

¹ Quoted by Undersecretary William Pecora at the first Interior Department meeting regarding ANCSA implementation. Personal notes of Theodor R. Swem, December 22, 1971, Swem Papers; Robert Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 12.

² Swem, Personal Notes, December 22, 1971. Legislative staff in the department and in the several bureaus had followed the progress of the legislation, and had helped, from time to time, in drafting portions of it.

³ Reed to Hartzog and Spencer Smith, confidential memo, December 21, 1971, ANCSA Implementation, 1971 - April 1972, Swem Papers. Two days later the reporting date had been moved forward to "early January." Theodor R. Swem to Assistant Director, Legislation, et al., December 23, 1971, Ibid.
action. Smith had already dispatched a staff member in his office to Alaska to gather information, and had appointed Robert L. Means to coordinate the efforts of the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife.  

The appointment of Swem to coordinate the Park Service's efforts in Alaska was a fortunate one. He had been deeply involved there since the early 1960s, knew the park resources, and was quick to grasp the opportunity offered the Service in ANCSA. He and Larry Means had worked together previously, moreover, and shared a common approach to Alaska. They quickly developed a working relationship that resulted in an unusual degree of cooperation between their agencies. Although rivalry over areas in Alaska would surface from time to time over the years, particularly at the local level, a spirit of active

---


5. The Bureau of Outdoor Recreation did not participate in identifying areas at this stage. The Forest Service proposed withdrawing 79,175,000 acres for study as multiple-use land and an additional 1,500,000 acres for "ecological reserves" on February 3. However, the Interior Department chose to accept the arguments of Representatives Morris Udall and John Saylor that the 80,000,000 acres described in the d-2 provision were intended primarily for additions to the National Park, Wildlife Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers systems. The Forest Service proposals were substantially ignored at this time, although Assistant Secretary Reed did consider allotting 500,000 acres for the National Forest System. "Multiple Use Areas Proposed by the Forest Service for Withdrawal under the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act," February 3, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972, Swem Papers; "Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, Task Force Briefing," February 3, 1972, Briefing Notes, ANCSA, 12/18/71-3/16/72, Richard Stenmark Files, HFC; Morris Udall and John Saylor to Rogers C.B. Morton, January 11, 1972, Robert Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; Speech of Morris Udall, Congressional Record, House, January 4, 1977, p. E65; Theodor R. Swem to Special Assistant for Fish, Wildlife, and Parks, February 17, 1972, Swem Correspondence, 12/71-6/72, HFC; Swem, Personal Notes, Jan. 10, 1972 and July 31, 1973.
cooperation between the two agencies dominated the nine-year effort to implement the national interest lands provision of ANCSA.\(^6\)

On December 23 Swem notified NPS offices of the Alaska project, the procedure the Service would follow, and the role different offices would play. On December 27 he requested Richard Stenmark of the Alaska Field Office in Anchorage to travel to Washington to work on preliminary identification of NPS interest areas.\(^7\)

Stenmark arrived in Washington on January 2, met with Swem the next morning, and began work that day.\(^8\) Swem gave him considerable flexibility in identifying interest areas and the acreages necessary. In fact, the only restrictions under which Stenmark worked were the 80,000,000-acre limit for d-2 withdrawals, pending state selections, and presence of existing federal reserves.\(^9\) The presence of the Naval Petroleum Reserve on the North Slope, for example, prevented extending the northern boundary of the Gates of the Arctic interest area.

---

6. This general impression is the result of a review of the documentary material as well as a number of interviews with the people involved.

7. Stenmark had recently been involved in identifying potential areas for Interior Secretary Hickel's Alaska Parks and Monuments Advisory Committee (see pp. 48-51). He would have assistance from a variety of people at this time. Bailey Breedlove gave advice on boundaries, Merrill Mattes, Zorro Bradley, and James Husted helped draft the justifications necessary. Primary responsibility for the task was Stenmark's, however. Swem to Assistant Director, Legislation, et al., December 23, 1971; Swem, Personal Notes, December 27, 1971; Interview of Al Henson and Swem, June 9, 1983. Interview of Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983; "Outline Decision Process Leading to the Morton Recommendations, December 18, 1973," April 17, 1978, Box 34, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD1; Confidential draft justifications of individual areas, January 1972, A-94, NPS, Box 5, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Draft description of NPS activities, May 19, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers. The latter was prepared for use in answering interrogatories in the state of Alaska's lawsuit against Secretary Morton, March 5, 1972.


as far north as Stenmark would have liked, and prevented the Service from identifying other areas of interest on the Arctic Slope and Eastern Brooks Range.\(^\text{10}\)

Stenmark attempted to apply the principles embodied in the recently developed National Park System Plan to Alaska, and delineate interest areas according to the themes outlined in that document. Along with the existing areas, the lands initially identified would form a system of national parks and monuments in Alaska that would include a broad spectrum of scenic, scientific, cultural, and recreational values.\(^\text{11}\)

By January 4 Stenmark had completed initial identification of NPS interest areas, and his list was being reviewed by officials in the Washington office. Included among twelve natural and ten historical and archeological areas initially identified were a number that had long been considered as having National Park System potential. Other areas included one of the largest explosive craters in the world (Aniakchak), an area that included one of the most remarkable examples of arctic sand dunes along with important archeological sites (Great Kobuk Sand Dunes-Onion Portage), and an area representative of the highlands of central Alaska (Tanana Hills):

### Natural Areas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Area</th>
<th>Size</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell Mountains - St. Elias Range</td>
<td>15,800,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>15,700,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mt. McKinley N.P. Additions</td>
<td>4,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark Pass</td>
<td>3,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai N.M. Additions</td>
<td>900,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanana Hills</td>
<td>1,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Kobuk Sand Dunes - Onion Portage</td>
<td>260,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imuruk Lava Field</td>
<td>300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nogabahara Sand Dunes</td>
<td>92,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unga Island</td>
<td>6,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Crater</td>
<td>167,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mt. Veniaminof</td>
<td>276,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>42,201,000</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{10}\) Interview of Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983; Nathaniel P. Reed to Undersecretary, January 11, 1972, Swem Correspondence, 12/71-6/72, HFC.

\(^{11}\) Ibid.
Historical and Archeological Areas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Area Description</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Klondike Gold Rush - Eagle</td>
<td>28,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amchitka Island</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Lawrence Island</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ipiutak - Point Hope</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wales Complex</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon Island</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birnirk</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaluka</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palugvik</td>
<td>6,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>86,000</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Prior to passage of ANCSA the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife had identified twenty-nine areas in Alaska as having nationally significant fish and/or wildlife values. Between December 22 and January 7, that agency refined its list to twenty-two areas totaling 54,190,000 acres. Included in the 106,391,000 acres the two agencies identified by January 7 were 5,717,000 acres of overlapping interest lands on the Seward Peninsula, Bristol Bay, Aniakchak Crater, Bear Lake, and Copper River-Bremner River. Although the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation was not involved at this time, the NPS and BSF&W proposed withdrawing 10,000,000 acres for study for possible inclusion in the Wild and Scenic Rivers System.


13. Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife, "Areas of Significant Wildlife Value," June 19, 1972, A-58-GAAR, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; USDI, FWS, "Implementation of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, FY 75" (preliminary draft, January 1976), A-94-FWS (2), Box 4, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; King and Lensink, Migratory Birds. Total acreage on a June '79 list, which had been compiled before passage of ANCSA was 90,355,845.5 acres. King and Lensink had identified some 135,000,000 acres.

14. Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, Areas Suggested for Withdrawal, January 7, 1972, BOR, Box 20, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Statement of Lynn A. Greenwalt, Director, BSF&W, Before the House of Representatives, Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries, Subcommittee of Fisheries and Wildlife Conservation and the Environment on HR 6564, HR 5605 [Admiralty Island National Preserve], June 10, 1977, Box 26, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
Between January 7, when the two agencies first presented their proposals to Assistant Secretary Reed, and March 15 the agencies themselves and departmental representatives reviewed and refined the proposals. On January 11 Reed forwarded a revised version to Undersecretary William Pecora.\(^{15}\) On February 1 the agencies presented their recommendations to the department's Alaska Land Selection Task Force to Coordinate Federal Land Selections in Alaska, a committee comprised of assistant secretaries, solicitor, and legislative counsel.\(^{16}\) On February 10 the agencies made their initial presentation to Secretary Morton. In the next several weeks the proposals were revised, option papers prepared, and on March 2 Assistant Secretary Reed made his final recommendations to the Secretary.\(^{17}\)

Additionally, agency and departmental leaders heard from Native leaders, state of Alaska officials, conservationists, and other federal agencies with an interest in Alaska lands—Forest Service, U.S. Geological Survey, Bureau of Mines, and Bureau of Indian Affairs.\(^{18}\) The comments of the various groups and agencies did have an important effect on the shape of the preliminary 17(d)(2) withdrawals in March. After meeting

\(^{15}\) Nathaniel P. Reed to Undersecretary, January 11, 1972, BOR, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; "Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act (ANCSA)," January 10, 1972, map in Swem Papers. Park Service interest areas totalled 44,090,000 acres. Most of the increase over the January 7 recommendations came in a much larger Wrangell-St. Elias area recommendation.


\(^{17}\) Swem, Personal notes, February 10, 1972; Jack Horton to Solicitor, et al., February 9, 1972; Swem Personal Notes, February 10, 1972; Nathaniel P. Reed to Secretary, March 2, 1972, A. Durand Jones Personal Files, Port Angeles, Washington.

with conservationists on February 28, for example, both the NPS and BSF&W added the Noatak, the largest complete river system unaltered by man in the United States, to their lists of interest areas. Based upon input from other agencies, moreover, potential mineral lands east of Bornite on the south slope of the Brooks Range, small areas on the south side of Mount McKinley, and certain lands in the Wrangell Mountains region would not be included in the preliminary 17(d)(2) withdrawals.

In the final analysis, the preliminary d-2 withdrawals made in March 1972 would be the product of considerable negotiation and compromise. Pressures outside the Interior Department, not simply the assessment of resources values by agency professionals, determined the shape of those withdrawals.

Section 17(d)(2) of ANCSA allowed nine months for identification of lands to be withdrawn for study as potential additions to one of the four conservation systems. Because of uncertainty as to the effect of the expiration of the ninety-day freeze mandated by section 17(d)(1), Interior Department officials assumed almost from the beginning that a preliminary withdrawal of d-2 lands would be made before that time. Secretary Morton agreed early on to this presumption.


Walter Parker, an Alaska conservationist who later served as state co-chairman of the Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission, seems to have first suggested including the Noatak.

20. Swem, Personal Notes, March 5 and 8, 1972, Swem Papers; Curtis E. Bohlen III to Assistant Secretary, Public Land Management, March 23, 1972, Mt. McKinley, Box 1, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Lappen, "Whose Promised Land?" p. 81.

21. Rogers C.B. Morton to Carl Albert, June 21, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, Box 3, Cook Inlet Lawsuit Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. This document was the Secretary's first six month's report on ANCSA implementation.
Just as early, some in the Department began to consider the possibility of withdrawing additional lands under Section 17(d)(1) at the same time. The idea proved appealing, despite some suspicion as to the motives behind the suggestion. Placing d-2 lands under d-1 protection would, it was believed, provide additional protection should the five-year time limit for congressional action expire. It would additionally, provide for a wider final selection than otherwise possible, and the withdrawal of d-1 lands would provide a buffer around d-2 lands, allowing for a broader, eco-system approach to planning. For the Park Service, which was just beginning to assess major problems faced at Everglades and Redwoods national parks, the last argument proved especially compelling. The Park Service, along with the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife proved the strongest supporters of withdrawing additional lands in March.

On January 11 Congressmen John Saylor and Morris Udall seconded the arguments of those who argued for a larger withdrawal in March. Forwarding a most liberal interpretation of the relevant


23. Interview of Albert Henson and Theodor R. Swem, June 7, 1983. This idea would be examined in 1978 and some used it as an argument against establishing national monuments after the five-year d-2 time limit expired.

24. Rogers C.B. Morton to Carl Albert, June 23, 1972; Nathaniel P. Reed to Secretary, March 2, 1972, A. Durand Jones Personal Files; Swem, Personal Notes.

25. In both cases, Congress had failed to consider regional, or ecosystem problems in establishing the park boundaries. Everglades had been established without regard to water supply, something that nearly proved disastrous for the park. At Redwoods logging outside the park borders had a major impact on the park. The cost of correcting that problem has proven to be enormous. The final figure that includes acquisition of property and rehabilitation of parklands could approach $1,000,000,000. Everhart, National Park Service, pp. 252-54; Interview of Douglas Warnock by Frank Williss, August 6, 1984.
provisions, the two congressmen argued that such an action was certainly within the legislative intent.\footnote{26}

On February 3, 1972, Assistant Secretary Reed made his preliminary recommendations for a total withdrawal of 135,000,000 acres. One month later, on March 2, he made his final recommendation for a withdrawal of approximately 80,000,000 million acres under section 17(d)(2) that would be incorporated in a larger withdrawal of 148,000,000 acres under section 17(d)(1).\footnote{27} Reed recommended that 38,865,000 acres of d-2 land be withdrawn as potential national park areas. The BSF&W would have been allotted 41,026,000 acres, with 4,000,000 more for Wild and Scenic Rivers. The total recommended d-1 withdrawal would have included 61,165,000 acres for parks, 100,170,000 for refuges and 4,000,000 acres for wild and scenic rivers.\footnote{28} Secretary Reed recommended, additionally, a 17(d)(1) withdrawal for all existing refuges and for refuge replacement for lands selected by Native corporations within refuges. Finally, he recommended the withdrawal of Mount McKinley National Park and Glacier Bay National Monument from operation of the mining laws.

\footnote{26} John Saylor and Morris Udall to Rogers C.B. Morton, January 11, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972, Swem Papers; Alaska Senator Ted Stevens, who also had been a member of the conference committee on ANCSA, strongly disagreed. "Congressional Record, Senate, March 1, 1972.

\footnote{27} Nathaniel P. Reed to Secretary, March 2, 1972, Box 6, Cook Inlet Lawsuit files, ANILCA Papers, USDI and Swem Correspondence, Dec. 1971-April 1972, HFC. The increase between February and March came from recommendations made by conservationists regarding the Noatak and Forty Mile. Secretary Reed included no land for the National Forest System, but indicated that if it were necessary, 1,000,000 acres should be taken from the acreage allotted the Wild and Scenic Rivers System.

\footnote{28} U.S. Department of the Interior, "Areas Suggested for Withdrawals. . .," March 2, 1972, Swem Correspondence, December 1971-June 1972, HFC. Overlaps, or land identified by both agencies, were included in the above d-2 figures and amounted to 3,891,000 acres. Overlaps, within the larger 17(d)(1) withdrawals totaled 18,782,000 acres. The total 17(d)(1) withdrawal recommended was, as a result, 146,562,000 acres.
Secretary Morton accepted Secretary Reed's recommendation, although not the total d-1 acreage proposed. On March 9, 1972, he withdrew approximately 80,000,000 acres of land under authority of 17(d)(2) and approximately 47,100,000 more acres under 17(d)(1).29

Six days later, on March 15, Secretary Morton, saying that he intended "to move as rapidly as possible in implementing the applicable laws, while preserving good land use practices and observing the rights of everyone concerned," announced that he had signed a series of public land orders that involved some 273,000,000 acres of the public domain in Alaska. He modified, slightly, his March 9 land order in again withdrawing approximately 80,000,000 acres for possible inclusion in the conservation systems. In addition he set aside some 45,000,000 acres of d-1 lands for study and classification, made 35,000,000 acres available for state selection and 40,000,000 more for Native selection, and set aside 3,000,000 acres for "in lieu" replacement of federal wildlife refuge lands chosen by Natives, and as additional lands for transportation and utility corridors.30

National Park Service officials were not altogether happy with Secretary Morton's withdrawals. George Hartzog, who believed the purpose of the 17(d)(2) provision was primarily to provide for additions to the National Park System, thought that the results were a "complete disaster."31 To meet the 80,000,000-acre limit, large areas in Gates of

29. Morton to Carl Albert, June 23, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, Box 2, Cook Inlet Lawsuit files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Federal Register, XXXVII, March 16, 1972, p. 5579. Actually, the total d-1 withdrawal amounted to 127,000,000 acres. Eighty million acres overlaid the d-2 withdrawal, giving an added measure of protection to the d-2 lands. The 47,100,000 acres described here were outside the d-2 areas. (See Illustration 7.)


the Arctic, and Wrangell Mountains, as well as the entire Kenai Fjords interest area had been deleted from the NPS List, although the latter was included under BSF&W acreage. Nevertheless, the March withdrawals did represent a considerable proportion of what the Service had indicated it wanted earlier:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Areas</th>
<th>Study Area Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mount McKinley National Park Additions</td>
<td>4,019,251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai National Monument Additions</td>
<td>1,218,490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Crater</td>
<td>279,914</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Veniaminof</td>
<td>562,386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Kobuk Sand Dunes</td>
<td>302,729</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nogahahara Sand Dunes</td>
<td>91,244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imuruk Lava Field</td>
<td>209,182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark Pass</td>
<td>3,265,036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Elias - Chugach</td>
<td>9,318,778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanana Hills</td>
<td>1,779,210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>11,323,118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chukchi</td>
<td>68,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon River - Eagle to Circle</td>
<td>908,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noatak River</td>
<td>Indefinite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>33,446,238+</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

During the coming summer the Bureau of Sports Fisheries and Wildlife would study twelve areas totalling 49,000,000 acres, with some

32. Swem, Personal Notes, January 18 - March 18, 1972. Swem said that the Service received between seventy-five and eighty percent of what it wanted.

33. National Park Service Study Areas in AlaskaWithdrawn under the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, March 29, 1972, NPS Interest Areas, Stenmark Files, HFC; National Park Service Interest Areas Withdrawn under the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act (draft), March 14, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, Box 36, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD1; "35 Million Acres Get Park Study," March 16, 1972, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; USD1, BLM, "Alaska," March 1972 map showing March 1972 Withdrawals, ARO (Illustration 7).

Because the March withdrawals were completed so hurriedly--changes in acreages were still being made on the day before the withdrawals--the figures shown here were at best approximations. As time went on the figures were reviewed and revised. By mid-July the NPS total was 44,966,882 acres. Most of the increase came from 9,003,000 acres that was the Noatak. USD1, NPS, Recommendations Regarding Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act 17(d)(2) Withdrawals (July 1972, Revised August 1972), passim. No effort was made to eliminate the some 12,000,000 acres of overlap with the BSF&W interest areas.
12,000,000 acres overlapping NPS interest areas. The Bureau of Outdoor Recreation studied twenty-one rivers, totaling 5,000,000 acres. Three and a half million acres of these overlapped d-2 lands studied by other agencies. The remaining rivers were d-2 river corridors surrounded, primarily, by d-1 lands.34

Conservationists, who had invested some $30,000 in newspaper advertisements prior to the March withdrawals, were, according to one source, "generally well pleased" with the Secretary's actions. Alaskans, on the other hand, reacted strongly to the withdrawals. The Anchorage Daily Times conjured up the image of dark deeds by repeating the centuries-old warning--"Beware of the Ides of March." Congressman Nick Begich, who had played so critical a role in the passage of ANCSA in 1971, called it a "massive land grab," while Alaska Attorney General John Havelock referred to a "sellout of the people in Alaska," and threatened to sue. Senator Ted Stevens, on the other hand, took a more conciliatory stance, and generally supported the Secretary, although he disagreed with the action in some regards.35

On January 21 the state had filed for selection of a total of 77,000,000 acres in anticipation of Secretary Morton's March withdrawals, an amount that would have substantially completed its statehood entitlement. Although Secretary Morton made 35,000,000 acres available


35. Anchorage Daily Times, March 16, 1972, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Office of Congressman Nick Begich, News Release, March 15, 1972; State of Alaska, News Release, March 15, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, 1971-April 1972, Swem Papers; Anchorage Daily News, March 19, 1972, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. Senator Stevens' position, the News reported, exposed him to criticism within his own party, as well as elsewhere.
for immediate state selection on March 15, some 42,000,000 acres of the January 21 selections remained in conflict with the March withdrawals.  

On April 10, 1972, the state made good on its threats to sue over the March withdrawals. Claiming that Secretary Morton's actions were "arbitrary, capricious, and an abuse of discretion," the state asked the court to set aside the March withdrawals and reaffirm its January selections.  

B. Identification of Study Areas, March-September 1972

The March 17(d)(2) withdrawals were, as indicated, only preliminary. Final withdrawal of study areas would come the following September, after an evaluation of resource values of the areas. In early January, while still involved in identification of interest areas, the Service had begun defining study techniques, developing cost estimates, and identifying possible participants for the up-coming studies.  

By late January Director Hartzog had decided that the ANCSA implementation effort would be supervised directly by the Washington

36. Brief Chronology of Events Related to State Selections, Box 4, Alaska Coalition Papers, Conservation Library, DPL; State of Alaska, Department of Natural Resources, "State Land Selection Program, Its History and Guidelines," March 15, 1979, Box 7, Albert Henson Papers, Ibid.; Anchorage Daily Times, March 15, 1972, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, Ibid.; Map showing state selections in Anchorage Daily Times, January 23, 1972, Belous Clipping Files, Ibid. Among the areas of conflict were some 2,700,000 acres in the Central Brooks Range, 3,000,000 acres along the Copper River, and 1,200,000 acres in the Mount McKinley area.


38. Swem, Personal Notes, January 10, 1972; Ernest J. Borgman to John Rutter, February 18, 1972, Stenmark Files, HFC; "Possibilities for Alaska Study," January 13, 1972, ANCSA Implementation 1971-April 1972, Swem Papers; National Park Service, Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, Financial Plan--Operations Program, March 21, 1972 (Revised April 5, 1972), ANCSA Implementation, Box 36, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. By April the Service estimated that studies in FY '72 would cost $456,800. An additional $1,756,000 was projected for FY '73 and $849,000 for FY '74.
office, and on February 2, he chose Ted Swem to direct the project. As defined in an April 26 "Roles and Functions" statement, the NPS Alaska effort was an agency-wide one. Swem, who reported to the director, exercised direct control over the Alaska effort, assumed responsibility for developing programs, staffing and funding requirements, and represented the Service in all intra-departmental affairs. In the field, an Alaska Task Force that reported directly to Swem while retaining a functional relationship with the Pacific Northwest Regional Office was responsible for carrying out all studies and planning activity. The Alaska Field Office, which reported to the Pacific Northwest Regional Director in Seattle, provided logistical support--personnel services, finance, and procurement. The regional office retained control of on-going operations in Alaska, while providing support services for the Alaska Task Force, and was responsible for collection of data relating to on-going park operations. The Denver Service Center would be asked, when necessary, to lend its expertise in such things as collection of land acquisition data, cost estimates of development, and the like.

This organization was designed to provide greater flexibility for the Alaska effort than might have been the case otherwise. It facilitated communication between the Washington office and the Alaska Task Force, giving people on the ground in Alaska a greater voice in decisions. Because the ANCSA implementation effort involved several federal agencies, retaining direct control in Washington would allow for greater coordination between agencies than was normally the case. At the same time, it did limit the role of the regional director in decision-making that directly affected his region, although he was to be kept informed of


40. Alaska Study, Roles and Functions, April 26 and May 12, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers. The Alaska office would now be headed by a state director. The Service Center did not become involved at this stage, however.
all activities of the Task Force. On paper the functions of the Alaska Task Force and Alaska Field Office were different; in reality they often overlapped. It was an organization almost certain to create tension within the Service despite efforts to ameliorate them.

Other federal agencies prepared, as well, for the upcoming field season. Both the Forest Service and Bureau of Outdoor Recreation established special offices in Anchorage to conduct studies. The BSF&W, on the other hand, utilized its existing area office in Anchorage, sending additional staff to Alaska on detail when necessary. At the departmental level the study efforts of the several agencies would be coordinated by a group headed by Frank A. Bracken, legislative counsel.

Swem chose Albert G. Henson, a NPS planner with wide experience in park management and new area planning to supervise the Alaska Task Force. The NPS Task Force consisted of a small core staff of five permanently assigned to Anchorage, with an additional thirty-three people detailed to Alaska for periods ranging from four to six months


42. A coordinating committee composed of state director, ATF project leader and assistant project leader, and Denver Service Center liaison representative would, it was hoped, overcome this problem. Alaska Study, Roles and Functions, April 26, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers; Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983.


44. Morton to Assistant Secretaries, et al., April 21, 1972, HCRS Records, ANILCA Papers, USD1; Burton Silcock to Secretary of the Interior, April 24, 1972, 1600-Planning, Programming, Budgeting, Records of the Bureau of Land Management, ANILCA Papers, USD1. In this memo, Silcock recommended, among other things, that the BLM coordinate the Alaskan studies of all Interior Department agencies.
during 1972 and 1973. The group consisted of four hand-picked, multi-disciplinary teams (each comprised of a team captain, ecologist, landscape architect, and interpretive planner) assigned to evaluate from three to four areas in a given region. Additionally, a fifth team, headed by Zorro Bradley, a NPS anthropologist who also directed the Service's newly-created Cooperative Park Studies Unit at the University of Alaska in Fairbanks, studied historical and archeological areas and provided cultural resource assistance to all study teams.

Initial NPS studies concentrated on evaluating the park values of areas withdrawn under 17(d)(2) and 17(d)(1) to determine what lands should be included in the final 17(d)(2) withdrawals to be made by September 17, 1972. The basic concern in this phase (June-September 1972), which involved an analysis of both d-2 and d-1 lands, was insuring, in so far as possible, that the recommendations to the Secretary of the Interior for final withdrawal of study areas would include the very

45. "ATF Accomplishments," draft, January 9, 1973, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Raymond Freeman to Director, PNW, May 12, 1972, Box 1, NPS WASO Files, Ibid.; Interview of Albert G. Henson, June 6, 1983; George B. Hartzog, Jr. to Regional Directors, April 25, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers. The Washington Office paid the salaries of those permanently transferred to Alaska, as well as travel and per diem costs of all Task Force members. Salaries of those detailed, however, were borne by the originating office.

46. Interview of Albert G. Henson, June 6, 1983; Alaska Task Force Staff, 1972, Box 2, Alaska, HFC; Study Area Assignments, May 22, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers. For example, one team studied St. Elias-Chugach, Tanana Hills and Yukon River-Eagle to Circle, while another studied Gates of the Arctic, Chukchi and the Noatak. Appendix 1 is a list of the staff of the Alaska Task Force.

47. Study Area Assignments, May 22, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983; Interview of Zorro Bradley by Frank Williss, November 7, 1983. Additionally, certain specialists--sociologist, engineer, mining, land, and photographer, for example--were detailed to the Task Force.

best possible lands available. The Park Service, and its approach was shared by the BOR and somewhat reluctantly by the BSF&W, studiously concentrated on resources and avoided making recommendations regarding future management of areas. They did of course, include general recommendations regarding which agency should manage the area, but made no effort to resolve overlapping interests. 49

Following the completion of its analysis of the March withdrawal boundaries, the Task Force would undertake a regional or "eco-systems" approach to planning by studying the d-2 lands and adjacent areas to determine what, if any, land use controls should be imposed there to protect the d-2 withdrawal lands. They would initiate more detailed studies of the withdrawal areas necessary to prepare conceptual master plans, legislative support data, and environmental impact statements, all required for any legislative proposal. These studies, which were often made in concert with planning teams from other agencies and groups, would result in detailed knowledge about the areas that would be also important for future management purposes. It would result in a major addition to the existing body of knowledge about Alaska.

Recommendations regarding the March withdrawals were due in the Department of the Interior by July 20 for review by the assistant secretaries as well as Frank Bracken's group. Presentation to Secretary Morton was scheduled for August 10. 50 This meant that each of the "four systems" agencies would have only a matter of weeks (until July 14, in the case of the NPS) to analyze the March withdrawal areas, prepare

49. Ibid.; "Alaska Task Force," May 10, 1975, AAO Objectives, Denali Keyman Files, Box 28, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. The Forest Service on the other hand, intended, at least, to make recommendations by submitting preliminary master plans indicating how the areas would be managed.

50. Robert Eastman to Deputy Assistant Secretary Lyons, July 12, 1972, D-4225-Alaska, HCRS Records, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Al Henson to Team Captains, May 22, 1972, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Al Henson to Director, PNW, June 20, 1973, A-94-APG, Ibid.; Swem, Personal Notes, May 18, 1972. For a brief period, the department considered a July 1 deadline, but this was extended.
justifications for any changes, and make recommendations to the Secretary for the final withdrawals.51

The National Park Service's Alaska Task Force participants arrived in Anchorage for orientation meetings on June 5-7.52 By June 9, two teams were in the field, while the other teams worked in Anchorage, reviewing existing literature and maps. The next week, they alternated.53 Given the limited time frame, it is obvious that on-site analysis could not be much more than cursory and that the recommendations due in July were based to a large extent on information gathered from previous studies.

After weeks of virtually around the clock effort the Service recommended that Secretary Morton withdraw for study for potential additions to the National Park System eleven areas totaling 48,945,800 acres:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Area</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Noatak</td>
<td>8,357,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>11,040,220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Kobuk Sand Dunes</td>
<td>925,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chukchi/Imuruk (Imuruk Lava Fields)</td>
<td>2,150,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanana Hills-Yukon River</td>
<td>2,533,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount McKinley N.P. additions (2)</td>
<td>3,687,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai N.M. additions (2)</td>
<td>1,584,740</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark Pass</td>
<td>4,462,920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords</td>
<td>95,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias</td>
<td>13,368,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Crater</td>
<td>740,240</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

51. Al Henson to Team members, May 23, 1972, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983.

52. Alaska Task Force Briefing, June 5, 6, 7, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers.

53. Al Henson to Team Members, May 22, 1983, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC Seattle; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983; John Kauffmann to Project Leader, [June 1972], ANILCA Papers, USDI; Interview of Bailey Breedlove, November 10, 1983; Interview of John Kauffmann, December 5, 1983. One reason for this approach was logistical--there were neither enough planes available for all, nor office space to accommodate everyone at one time.
The Service noted, additionally, that large areas of the state should be studied to determine the extent of archeological, historical, and paleontological resources. It recommended that some means of safeguarding those resources be undertaken, either by extending to them the protection of the federal or state antiquities act, or by encouraging the Native associations to protect them along the lines adopted by other Native groups such as the Navajo tribe of Arizona and New Mexico.  

Among the major changes recommended were the transfer of 4,368,000 acres from d-1 to d-2 status in the eastern Wrangell mountains, and deletion of Mt. Veniaminof, Nogabahara Sand Dunes, and Chukchi withdrawal areas. In the Noatak, recommended deletions of 388,900 acres in Kikmikso Mountain and the south Waring Mountains and along the Redstone Mountains were more than balanced by the recommended addition of 411,800 acres from open lands in the DeLong Mountains and Kotlik Lagoons. The latter, which included lands of potential archeological values along the coast, would become an important part of the Cape Krusenstern proposal when that area was separated from the Noatak.


55. USDl, NPS, Recommendations Regarding 17(d)(2); Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983. The recommendation that Mt. Veniaminof be deleted was based primarily on limited visitor use potential; Chukchi and Nogabahara Sand Dunes because they appeared to have no special park values meriting protection. The Task Force did recommend that 205,800 acres of the Mt. Veniaminof withdrawal be retained in federal ownership as an area that possessed scenic, recreation, or scientific values. It was understood, moreover, that the BSF&W would recommend protection of Chukchi because of the wildlife values of the area.
The NPS Alaska Task Force recommended, additionally, that three units totalling 95,400 acres of the 139,600-acre withdrawal in the Kenai Fjords area be included as an NPS study area. Kenai Fjords had been included in the Service's interest areas earlier, but had been dropped in an effort to reach the 80,000,000-acre d-2 limitation. It was included in the March d-2 withdrawals as part of the BSF&W's Aialik withdrawal area. 56

The Task Force recommended that, whenever possible, Secretary Morton include in his September withdrawals, boundaries "which encompass complete watersheds, sufficient intact habitats, units of geological importance." 57 Because the study teams were unable to make more than cursory fly-over inspections of the areas at this time, mistakes understandably were made. At Gates of the Arctic, for example, the study team failed to include the Upper Ambler, Shungnak, and Kogoluktuk rivers on the western part of the proposal. 58 Nevertheless, along with the areas recommended by other federal agencies and existing park areas, the eleven NPS areas recommended for final d-2 withdrawals would, according to Francis S.L. Williamson, "make available in perpetuity to the American people [an] adequate representation of the magnificence, grandeur and biological uniqueness of Alaska." The recreational and esthetic values of the total resource, concluded Williamson, "are boundless

56. USDI, NPS, Recommendations Regarding 17(d)(2), pp. 116-20; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983. Possible Native selection lands in the area amounted to 865,720 acres. The Task Force recommended cooperative studies to determine "mutually acceptable management and development procedures." Generally, however, it was believed that Kenai Fjord would be a viable park only if lands were not selected by Natives. This proved to be the case, and the three separate units were linked together.

57. USDI, NPS, Recommendations Regarding 17(d)(2), p. 3.

58. Interview of John Kauffmann, December 5, 1983. The Service did rescue the upper Ambler, but lost the Kogoluktuk Valley, which is certainly among the most beautiful of the Brooks Range.
and collectively represent a broad cross section of all those features of our natural heritage that the NPS was established to provide." 59

Additionally, the Task Force recommended joint studies with the state of Alaska and Native groups for future land use of certain lands adjoining the proposed d-2 withdrawals. These areas--the nine townships of pending state selections that included portions of the John River Valley and Wild Lake immediately south of the Gates of the Arctic withdrawal area, for example--were lands whose use would have a significant impact on the future parklands. Elsewhere, the Service recommended certain land use controls for d-1 lands adjoining the d-2 withdrawals. 60 These recommendations were the first hint of a concept that would be amplified, later, as areas of ecological concern.

As was the case with the March withdrawals, Secretary Morton's final 17(d)(2) withdrawal would not be based solely on resource values as defined by bureau experts, but, rather, would be the result of a careful weighing of competing interests. As the Service's proposals moved through the various levels of the department, the Secretary heard from other Interior agencies--the USGS and BLM presented reports, for example. On August 4 Dr. Edgar Wayburn of the Sierra Club wrote Secretary Morton, offering suggestions regarding the approach he might take, and recommended the withdrawal of thirteen areas totalling some 84,000,000 acres. 61

59. Ibid., passim; Francis S.L. Williamson, "An Evaluation of the NPS Task Force Recommendations for withdrawal of lands in Alaska, with Special Reference to Biological Considerations," draft, 7/19/72, ANCSA Implementation April-December 1972, Swem Papers; "Alaska Studies," January 22, 1975, Swem Correspondence, 1/75-12/76, HFC. Williamson's paper, which was completed under a $1,000 contract with the Park Service, was the first effort to put the Service's Alaska proposals in a general context.

60. USDI, NPS, Recommendations Regarding 17(d)(2), pp. 24-25, 68; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983.

By early August, too, the Forest Service, having completed a review of 127,000,000 acres, presented its recommendations to Secretary Morton. Commenting on the proposals of the Interior Department agencies, Forest Service officials called for an alternative "balanced system" that would provide for a "mixture of multiple use lands as well as lands of high scenic and scientific value and units of international importance to wildlife." A balanced system, agency officials concluded, would include 32,400,000 acres for potential units of the National Park System, 32,300,000 acres for refuges, 7,000,000 for wild and scenic rivers, and 41,700,000 acres for national forests, a considerable portion of which would be in interior Alaska. Subtracting 35,700,000 acres of overlaps (19,400,000 acres of proposed forest land conflicted with NPS proposals), the total acreage in the Forest Service package was 80,000,000 acres.  

By August 16, following briefings by Native groups as well as departmental review, the combined study area acreages stood at 75,940,000 acres. NPS areas totalled 41,599,140, BSF&W's were 42,641,833, with 1,000,000 more for wild and scenic rivers and 1,500,000 for national forests. The figure included overlapping land amounting to 11,620,340 acres.

---

61. (Cont.) were 13,500,000 acres in the Wrangell Mountains, 25,300,000 in the Central Brooks Range-Noatak, and 9,700,000 acres in the Iliamna-Lake Clark-Katmai area.


63. "Study of Areas as of August 16, 1972," ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers. Overlapping d-2 areas were Kenai Fjords (95,400 acres), Wrangell-Saint Elias (956,100), Chukchi-Imuruk (701,500), Tanana Hills-Yukon River (1,139,900), and Noatak (8,614,040). In addition, 1,010,400 acres of overlapping d-1 land at Chukchi-Imuruk and Wrangell-St. Elias existed.
According to Secretary Morton, however, the Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission provided the most influential advice in the decision-making process leading to the final 17(d)(2) withdrawals on September 13.\(^6^4\) The commission itself did not meet until July 31--Secretary Morton had not announced his appointees until July 14.\(^6^5\) By April, however, it had been decided that the Northern Alaska Planning Team, an interagency, multi-disciplinary task force of twenty-five specialists from various state and federal agencies, would be assigned to the commission as its resource planning team.\(^6^6\) Throughout the summer, the resource planning team studied the March withdrawals and conflicting claims by state and Native groups to make recommendations to the full commission.

On August 9-11 the commission heard from representatives of the federal agencies involved in d-2 implementation, as well as state, Natives, and Alaska conservationists. On August 16 four members of the commission met with Secretary Morton in Washington, D.C. to present its recommendations.\(^6^7\)

\(^{64}\) Alaska Native Management Report, vol. 1 (September 12, 1973), p. 1, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL.


\(^{66}\) Ernest J. Borgman to Director, PNW, April 17, 1972, L7019-Northern Planning Team Meetings, ARO Central Files, Inactive; Meetings held, BLM, 1972, Ibid; Northern Alaska Planning Project Monthly Report, April 1972, Ibid; The Alaska Native Management Report, vol. 1, [September, 12, 1972], pp. 4-5; Interview with Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983; Jack O. Horton to Directors, BLM, BSF&W, NPS, USGS, BOR, April 9, 1971, HCRS Records, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Coordinated by the BLM, the team had been formed to develop a master land use plan for northern Alaska. Richard Stenmark, who subsequently transferred to the commission's staff, was the NPS's representative.

The make-up of the commission, both as mandated by ANCSA and in appointees themselves, seemed to promise a balanced approach intended by the legislation. As constituted the commission represented a cross-section of the various interest groups involved—Celia Hunter, a long-time Alaskan conservationist and Charles Herbert, a strong supporter of Alaska mining interests were on the panel, for example. The commission had the responsibility of balancing all competing interests. When its recommendations were made public, however, it seemed to reflect, from the perspective of NPS planners at least, a shift toward multiple-use and joint federal-state management from dominant use as represented in the National Park System.

The commission made no specific recommendations regarding management or boundaries of areas. They had examined areas of state-federal conflict, however, and made specific recommendations on thirteen. In addition, they recommended several alternative policy actions. Secretary Morton could shift the entire 80,000,000 acres of d-2 lands to d-1, with some restrictions on taking of minerals, or he could transfer any portion of the d-2 lands in conflict with state or Native designations (15,000,000 acres) to d-1 status.

Overall, the effect on the Service's d-2 withdrawal recommendations was not as great as many feared it would be. However, the Commission's recommendations in at least three areas—Gates of the Arctic, Mount McKinley and Lake Clark—would have an impact when they...

68. Hunter was a federal representative, Herbert had been appointed by Governor Egan.


70. Jack Horton and Charles F. Herbert to Rogers C.B. Morton, August 16, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers; Land Planning and Policy in Alaska, p. 3; Anchorage Daily Times, August 12, 18, and 19, 1972, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Anchorage Daily News, August 13, 1972, Ibid. Among specific changes recommended were transfer from d-2 to d-1 status of lands in Aniakchak, Chukchi-Imuruk, Charley River, Lake Clark, Iliamna, Gates of the Arctic, and Mount McKinley.
were included in an out-of-court agreement that resolved the lawsuit filed by the state of Alaska in April 1972 over conflict between state selections and Secretary Morton's March withdrawals. In a September 2 agreement with Secretary Morton the state agreed to drop its lawsuit and its claim to 42,000,000 acres of pre-selected land in return for immediate selection rights to lands on the south slope of the Brooks Range, south of Mount McKinley National Park, and in the central part of the Brooks Range. An additional clause that would bulk larger later, opened lands along Antler Bay, Cape Kumlik, and Aniakchak Bay in the Park Service's Aniakchak interest area to sport hunting. 71

On September 13, 1972, Secretary Morton announced the final 17(d)(2) withdrawal of twenty-two areas totalling 79,300,000 acres of land in Alaska for study for possible addition to the National Park, Forest, Wildlife Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers systems. 72 Actually, insofar as the Park Service was concerned, the September 2 agreement had predetermined the nature of the September withdrawals. There were no surprises in Secretary Morton's withdrawals.

In the decision-making process that led to the September withdrawals, the Park Service lost 600,000 acres of critical caribou range in the recommended additions to Mount McKinley National Park, and


72. USDI News Release, September 13, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, Cook Inlet Lawsuit Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Rogers C.B. Morton to Carl Albert, December 15, 1972, Ibid; USDI, BLM, "Alaska," September 1972, ARO. Illustration 8 is based on this map. No effort was made at this point to eliminate overlaps. Boundaries shown, as a result, are approximate.
important access routes into Mount McKinley (Chelatna Lake/Sunflower Basin) and Gates of the Arctic (Alatna and John Rivers). The Lake Clark proposal was severely compromised, and the Tanana hills portion of the Tanana Hills-Yukon River area had been eliminated. Much of the proposed transfer of d-1 lands to d-2 status in Wrangell-St. Elias had been deleted. 73

NPS Alaska Task Force planners watched apprehensively the process leading to the September withdrawals, writing in August, for example, "we got all the rock and ice we asked for" at Mount McKinley, or somewhat sarcastically observing, as Paul Fritz did, that Wrangell-Saint Elias be named "The Great Glacier National Park." 74 Despite their concerns, the Park Service received most of the land Alaska task force planners believed necessary for study as potential parklands:


Portions of the proposed Mt. McKinley addition had been deleted in departmental review. The Chelatna Lake/Sunflower Basin area in that proposal, parts of the Alatna and John Rivers at Gates of the Arctic, most of the deletion at Lake Clark, and areas in the Tanana Hills-Yukon River were deleted as a result of the September 2 agreement. Some 400,000 acres of the last area had been eliminated, moreover, as a result of departmental negotiations with Doyon Native Regional Corporation.

74. John Reynolds to Jerry Patten, August 31, 1972 and Paul Fritz to Al Henson, August 29, 1972, ATF Readers File August 1972, Box 32, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. On the other hand, Bailey Breedlove wrote that we "won the first round of the September withdrawals so conclusively in fact, that it is now called in Alaska 'The Battle of the Overlays' [a reference to the maps used]." Unified Support for NPS Alaska Proposals, by Bailey O. Breedlove, November 10, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers.
Acreage

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Area</th>
<th>Acreage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Noatak</td>
<td>7,874,700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>9,388,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Kobuk Sand Dunes</td>
<td>1,454,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imuruk</td>
<td>2,150,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon River</td>
<td>1,233,660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mt. McKinley NP additions</td>
<td>2,996,640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai NM additions</td>
<td>1,411,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark Pass</td>
<td>3,725,620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords</td>
<td>95,400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-St. Elias</td>
<td>10,613,540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Crater</td>
<td>740,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>41,685,060</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

C. Preparation of Legislative Recommendations

In preparation for the March and September withdrawals, the Park Service had concentrated its efforts on refining proposed withdrawal areas without determination of resource uses or future management. Even as the process of determining the September withdrawals was underway the Service had begun to shift its focus to more detailed studies of the areas. Before December 18, 1973—the date mandated for submission of legislative recommendations—decisions on final boundaries would have to be made. Conceptual master plans that would delineate management proposals for the proposed areas, environmental impact statements, and detailed legislative support data for each area—information required for any piece of legislation—would have to be completed. In addition the

75. NPS, Acreage Figures of Study Areas (D-2 withdrawals), October 2, 1972 (Rev. 10/31/72), Henson Papers, Mancos; USDI, BLM, "Alaska," September 1972. Illustration 8 shows the September withdrawals.

As early as July 1972, NPS planners studying Noatak identified Cape Krusenstern, an area with outstanding archeological values, as having "other resource values." The 7,874,700-acre Noatak withdrawal listed above included Cape Krusenstern. By January 1973, however, the two had been separated, although at that time the two acreages were still combined. USDI, NPS, Recommendations Regarding 17(d)(2), pp. 7-8.


(Continued)
Park Service would prepare individual bills for the areas should those be necessary. Because congressional committees traditionally required that key witnesses be intimately familiar with the areas, intensive on-the-ground inspection of each area, which had not been possible in the early phases, would be undertaken.

At the same time, the Service would continue to expand and improve the relationships with the Native community. In that regard, too, the Service would have to address the question of dual withdrawals—lands withdrawn both as d-2 land and for Native corporations. Efforts to resolve the dual withdrawals, which included lands in Lake Clark, Aniakchak, Chukchi-Imuruk, and Gates of the Arctic, would continue into the post-ANILCA period.

76. (Cont.) Legislative support data includes a broad range of material to assist Congress in its deliberations. It includes cost data, proposed staffing, proposed development, maps, land ownership data, minerals data, etc.

77. Interview of James M. Lambe by Frank Williss, December 8, 1983; See for example, "A Bill to Establish Arctic Valleys [Noatak] National Ecological Reserve in the state of Alaska, and for other purposes," [1973], Arctic Valleys file, ARO central files - inactive, ARO. Lambe prepared a bill for each individual area. The reason the Service staff prepared individual drafts for the areas was that they were not certain, at this date, of what form the Secretary's proposals would take, and wanted to be prepared for every contingency.


79. Interview of John Rutter, May 16, 1984; Interview of Stanley T. Albright, June 29, 1984; Swem, Personal Notes, June 20, 1972 and January 5, 1973; Al Henson to Swem, September 15, 1972, Breedlove Papers, HFC; Zorro Bradley to Al Hensen, January 9, 1973, "Natives," Box 1, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Bill Everhart to Swem, January 8, 1973, Ibid.; Nome Nugget, June 29, 1973, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. By January 5, 1973, Zorro Bradley and Harold Gronroos, whom Swem had hired to work with the Alaska Task Force in 1972, were working on a Native assistance program. The first proposal was for a program of preserving the Native cultural heritage.

Illustration 8. National Interest Study Areas Withdrawn for Possible Inclusion in Four National Systems, September 1972. [Boundaries Approximate]
NATIONAL INTEREST STUDY AREAS WITHDRAWN FOR POSSIBLE INCLUSION IN FOUR NATIONAL SYSTEMS SEPTEMBER 1972

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

[Map showing areas withdrawn for possible inclusion in national systems]
No effort had been made, additionally, to resolve the question of overlapping interest areas in preparing for the September withdrawals. Decisions regarding management of such areas as the Upper Yukon, Copper River, Chukchi-Imuruk, and Noatak, all areas in which both the NPS and BSF&W had expressed an interest, would have to be made before the legislation went forward to Congress. As well, the overlapping interests between Interior Department agencies and Forest Service, which amounted to 31,000,000 acres, would have to be addressed.

By April 1973 the Bureau of Land Management had complicated the process when it introduced its own proposal for management of large areas. The Bureau's "fifth system" concept was a "multiple use planning effort with emphasis on Chitina Valley, Iliamna, White Mountains, Fortymile and Noatak Planning Units."  

All agencies involved would have to deal with a variety of complicated policy issues in preparing legislative recommendations—subsistence uses, areas of ecological concern, coastal and navigable

---

80. (Cont.) 003120, ANILCA Papers, USD; Swem to Lynn Greenwalt and Robert Eastman, October 15, 1973, Box 33, NPS WASO Files, Ibid.; Ira J. Hutchinson to Assistant Secretary, FWP, November 20, 1978, d-2 Positions and Options, ARO Central Files--Inactive, ARO; Al Henson to T. Swem, September 15, 1972, Breedlove Papers, HFC.


82. Theodor R. Swem to Doug Wheeler and Jim Ruch, April 12, 1973, HCRS Records, ANILCA Papers USD; USD, BLM, Alaska State Office, A Proposal, Wrangell Mountains National Conservation Area (Anchorage: Bureau of Land Management, 1973); Lappen, "Whose Promised Land?" p. 93. The BLM's "fifth system" proposal for Wrangells, for example, was similar to multiple-use proposals it had made for the area prior to ANCSA.
waters, mining and mineral leasing, and wilderness.\textsuperscript{83} The Park Service and BSF&W, as indicated, had cooperated in their Alaska efforts from the beginning. In early January 1973 the two agencies had begun to work out overlaps at the Alaska level.\textsuperscript{84}

By early January, Assistant Secretary Reed had decided that these questions would be best dealt with by some central group that would coordinate the efforts of the several Interior Department agencies involved.\textsuperscript{85} At the same time, such an organization it was believed, would overcome any opposition to the Alaska effort within the individual agencies, and would resolve any conflicts between agencies to present a solid front to the rest of the department.

On February 15, 1973, Secretary Reed announced the formation of an Alaska Planning Group, made up of representatives from the NPS, BSF&W, and BOR. The group would be chaired by Theodor Swem, who would also serve as representative of the National Park Service.\textsuperscript{86}

\textsuperscript{83} T. Swem to Curtis E. Bohlen, III, November 5, 1973, Box 36, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen had primary responsibility for Alaska affairs in Assistant Secretary Reed's office. Until August 1977 he played a major role in determining the direction of the Interior Department's Alaska effort. At that time he joined the staff of the House Merchant Marine and Fisheries Committee where he continued to work on the Alaska national interest lands issue.

\textsuperscript{84} Loren W. Croxton and Al Henson to Swem, June 10, 1973, BSF&W Overlaps, Henson Papers, Mancos.


The Alaska Planning Group would coordinate the efforts of Interior Department agencies in implementation of ANCSA. The APG was responsible for the completion of all requirements necessary for submission of legislative proposals, and all required support documentation for proposed additions to the four systems that must be submitted by December 18, 1973. It would work directly with the Department's Alaska Task Force, a committee made up of deputy assistant secretaries, assistant secretary of agriculture, and chaired by Ken Brown, departmental legislative counsel. This Alaska Task Force was had overall responsibility for coordinating the Interior Department's effort in implementing ANCSA.  

Work on conceptual master plans and environmental impact statements and continued boundary refinements began as soon as the Park Service's Alaska Task Force completed the recommendations to Secretary Morton for the September 1972 d-2 withdrawals. In the shortened 1972 field season NPS study teams fanned out across Alaska to collect the detailed information necessary for preparation of those documents. Often made in conjunction with people from other federal agencies, state, Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission, and members of conservation organizations, these inspection trips served, as well, to obtain the "I've been there" experience traditionally required of key witnesses by congressional committees.

87. Reed to Directors, February 15, 1973; Rogers C.B. Morton to Undersecretary, Assistant Secretaries, et. al, January 9, 1973, A-94, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, FARC, Seattle; "Support Documentation for Statement of Nathaniel P. Reed, November 18, 1975," Box 16, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. A working arm of the departmental Alaska Task Force was the Department Work Group on Alaska. The relationship of that group with the APG was the same.

As the study teams undertook more detailed analysis of the study areas they realized, that despite the previous studies, the level of available knowledge was often inadequate for their purposes. By way of example, ATF planners recognized from the very beginning that subsistence would be significant question throughout the process. Yet, no hard data on the extent or location of that activity existed. Equally important, one of the charges made in opposition to withdrawal of such large areas was that it would "lock-up" substantial mineral wealth. Yet neither the Service nor those who opposed their efforts possessed adequate documentation to support their arguments.

In 1972 the Task Force had contracted for an assessment of the areas included in the July recommendations and for an annotated bibliography of relevant topics. In 1973, the Service initiated a broad research program that would result in a long list of original studies when it contracted for a botany study of Gates of the Arctic, and multi-disciplinary studies at Noatak and Chukchi-Imuruk. On January 18, 1973, Al Henson submitted a revised financial plan that included $450,000 for research.

Over the next several years the variety of research reports produced by or for the Park Service would give park planners as well as

88. (Cont.) The reconnaissance surveys made by the NPS Alaska Task Force and those of other agencies are a story in themselves. For a fascinating account of one on the Salmon River in the Brooks Range, see McPhee, Coming into the Country, pp. 5-97.

89. Dennis, Moorhead, Streveler, and Weisbrod to Al Henson, draft memo, November 10, 1972, ANCSA Implementation, April-December 1972, Swem Papers; "Alaska Studies," January 22, 1975, Swem Correspondence, 1/75-12/76, HFC; Al Henson to Team Captains, June 22, 1972, L-58, Correspondence to Team Captains, Box 17, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle.

90. "Alaska Studies," January 22, 1975; Al Henson to Ted Swem, January 18, 1973, Bailey O. Breedlove Papers, HFC; "Noatak River Drainage Project," The Raven the Quarterly Newsletter of the Center for Northern Studies, II (July 1973). The cost of these studies were, respectively, $24,000, $131,000 and $123,000.

future managers an intimate knowledge of the Alaskan areas. The program, which was probably unique in the Service's history, produced a number of ground-breaking studies and resulted in a significant contribution to knowledge about Alaska. By 1978 some 176 studies had been completed, and another 61 were underway. The Service estimated that by that date 400 man-years of research (including pre-ANCSA NPS studies) had been accomplished.92

As the process of preparing master plans and environmental impact statements went on, moreover, Alaska Task Force study teams became increasingly aware that many of the concepts that guided NPS planners elsewhere were not relevant when planning in Alaska. Limited time, a concern that the Service would be accused of attempting to close too much land, and an inadequate data base limited their options, however. As a result, management proposals for the proposed Alaskan parklands represented a sometimes curious mixture of creative management concepts and 'state of the art' park planning with its emphasis on visitor use and development.

At Gates of the Arctic, for example, NPS planners proposed a two-unit National Wilderness Park. In the middle, located on Native lands would be a 2,100,000-acre Nunamiut-Koyukuk National Wildlands, to be managed cooperatively by the Park Service and Arctic Slope Regional Corporation, which had selected the land. A permit-reservation system, upon which the whole concept of a wilderness park was predicated, would

control the number of people allowed in the area. The Noatak would be a jointly managed (NPS and BSF&W) National Ecological Reserve, set aside to protect "in perpetuity two major arctic valley ecosystems, now virtually unaffected by civilization, for their scientific and educational values." A most creative concept forwarded was a proposed Noatak Conservancy—a board of eminent scientists, educators, local residents, and conservationists—who would advise on all management decisions, policies, and programs, and review all environmental impact statements for area projects.93

Elsewhere, task force planners sometimes emphasized visitor use on a scale that today seems inappropriate for the place. At Yukon-Charley National Rivers, which was to be managed as a recreation area, the planners proposed a visitor complex at Woodchopper/Coal Creek that included a ranger station, visitor accommodations, air and boat charters, canoe rental facilities, horse trips, interpretive and research facilities. Other visitor facilities would be located, as well, on the Charley, Kandik, and Nation rivers, and at Johnson's Gorge. At the proposed Aniakchak Caldera National Monument, an isolated area on the Alaskan Peninsula, the Service recommended a development site at Meshik Lake and two "other development sites" within the crater itself.94

Although hampered by a lack of knowledge in some areas as well as an unrealistic deadline imposed by ANCSA, Alaska Task Force planners nonetheless completed the major portion of the required documents as scheduled. By early January the first of the "Description


of Environment" sections of the proposed environmental impact statements were out for review and on January 26 study packages for Gates of the Arctic and Mount McKinley were scheduled for completion. By May 15 the last of the study packages—Lake Clark and Kenai Fjords—had been submitted for review. 95

The Alaska Task Force was, additionally, well on the way to completion of the environmental impact statements for each of its proposals as required by the National Environmental Policy Act of 1969. However, questions regarding the format and substance of those documents, as well as those being prepared by other agencies, existed. 96 Past difficulties that all agencies had experienced, as well as the need for consistency in policy statements and graphics, led to the decision that a single set of documents would be prepared in Washington under the immediate supervision of the Alaska Planning Group. Accordingly, in late summer 1973 the APG established a multi-agency task force, coordinated by Bill Reffalt, a biologist assigned to the BSF&W's ANCSA staff, to prepare the necessary documents. The task force, which included representatives of five agencies and at times involved as many as sixty writers, typists, graphic specialists, and consultants. By December 18, 1973, the task force had completed draft environmental impact statements for each of the twenty-eight areas included in Secretary Morton's legislative proposals. Final statements revised to reflect comments by a wide variety of agencies, organizations, and individuals, would be completed in December 1974.97


96. Interview of Al Henson and Theodor Swem, June 7, 1983; Bruce Blanchard to Assistant Secretary—Program Development and Budget, April 13, 1973, ANCSA Implementation, January-September 1973, Swem Papers.

97. Interview of Bill Reffalt, December 9, 1983; Ted Swem to Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen, May 21, 1973, Swem Correspondence 1/73-6/73, HFC; Bill Reffalt to all K Street Personnel, August 16, 1973, (Continued)
On April 25, 1973, the Alaska Planning Group met for the first time to consider individual proposals when members discussed Mount McKinley, Katmai, Yukon Flats, Coastal Refuges and Fortymile. Following long, and sometimes acrimonious debate, the Alaska Planning Group had substantially resolved the issues by June 16, the date the combined proposals went forward to Assistant Secretary Reed. Resolution of the question of overlapping interest areas (NPS and BSF&W) had actually begun earlier at the local level. As early as December 1972 the NPS Alaska Task Force considered joint management of the Noatak as a solution there, and had so recommended. At Chukchi-Imuruk, on the other hand, the NPS study team decided that, despite the obvious wildlife values, the area most properly belonged in the National Park System, and submitted the issue to the APG for resolution. Accepting the recommendation of the NPS Alaska Task Force, the APG endorsed the concept of joint management at Noatak, as well as for the two southern units of the proposed Harding Icefields - Kenai Fjords National Park. They overrode the recommendations of the NPS Alaska Task Force by proposing joint management at Chukchi-Imuruk. The group decided that in Kobuk Valley, the Upper Yukon and Copper River areas, park values outweighed wildlife values and reaffirmed NPS proposals there.


98. T. Swem to Asst. Sec., FWP, May 1, 1973 [APG Monthly Report, April 1973], HCRS Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

99. Team Three to Al Henson, December 5, 1973, BSF&W Overlaps, Henson Papers, Mancos; John Kauffmann to Project Leader, April 6, 1973, Arctic Valleys, ARO Central Files - Inactive, ARO.

100. John Reynolds to Al Henson, May 1, 1973, doc. no. 000262, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

101. Interview of Al Henson and Theodor Swem, June 7, 1983; Chronology, Implementation Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, National Park Service, October 14, 1975, Box 14, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA (Continued)
Following resolution of overlapping interest areas, the APG, as well as individual d-2 agencies, Bureau of Mines and USGS, made presentations to the assistant secretaries in late June and early July. The Alaska Planning Group presented a package for departmental review that included 85,390,360 acres. Included were 32,242,000 acres of refuges, 4,067,360 acres for Wild and Scenic Rivers, and 49,081,000 acres in proposed National Park Service areas:

- Mount McKinley National Park additions: 3,600,000
- Gates of the Arctic National Wilderness Park: 8,500,000
- Nunamiut-Koyukuk National Wildlands: 2,100,000
- Noatak National Ecological Reserve: 8,000,000
- Kobuk Valley National Monument: 1,800,000
- Cape Krusenstern National Monument: 400,000
- Chukchi-Imuruk National Wildlands: 4,300,000
- Yukon-Charley National Rivers: 1,800,000
- Katmai National Monument additions: 2,301,000
- Lake Clark National Park: 3,600,000
- Aniakchak Caldera National Monument: 680,000
- Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park: 11,900,000
- Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords National Park: 100,000

Differences existed, even within the Interior Department, as to whether the 80,000,000-acre limit in Section 17(d)(2) referred only to the September 1972 study area withdrawals, or whether the legislative intent was to limit as well the total acreage in the interior secretary's December 1973 recommendations to Congress. Secretary Morton, and he was supported in his view by Representatives John Saylor and Morris Udall,

---


102. Briefing Statements, NPS, BSF&W, and BOR, June 14-22, 1973, ANCSA Implementation, January-September 1973, Swem Papers. The Noatak was included in both the National Park and Refuge Systems, Chukchi-Imuruk National Wildlands would have been jointly managed by the NPS and BSF&W. Approximately 90 percent of the Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords proposal was on Native deficiency lands. The viability of the proposal depended on cooperative agreements with the Natives, or non-selection of these lands by the Natives.
clearly believed the former was true. In an effort to avoid potential difficulties, however, Secretary Morton decided that the Interior Department's legislative proposal would be generally within the 80,000,000-acre range.

The process of review following preparation of the APG's June proposals was similar to that prior to the March and September withdrawals. Political pressures, the Secretary's decision to restrict the total acreage, and his own conviction that the only potentially successful proposal would be one that achieved a balance between multiple and dominant use molded the December 1973 recommendations.

On August 8, for example, the Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission, which had held a series of hearings in thirty Alaskan communities and four more "outside" in May and June, presented its preliminary recommendations. Identifying "primary values" in twenty-six d-2 areas, the commission recommended nearly 18,000,000 acres as waterfowl, fish and wildlife habitat; and 22,469,000 more for a combination of recreational uses, and scenic and natural features. Some 61,000,000 acres, much of it overlapping other areas, were identified for mineral exploration and extraction with varying degrees of regulation. Another 37,000,000 acres were proposed for a variety of uses. Finally, the commission recommended that all d-2 lands remain open for fishing and hunting, except for 3,000,000 acres in the central Brooks Range, Wrangell-Chugach, and Mount McKinley areas.

103. Secretarial Meetings on Alaska Land Withdrawals, August 11, 1972, transcript in Jones Files, Port Angeles, Washington; John Saylor and Morris Udall to Rogers C.B. Morton, January 11, 1972, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.


The most important single factor that determined the shape of the December legislative proposals, however, was concessions won by Agriculture Secretary Earl Butz on behalf of the Forest Service. In July the Forest Service published its final recommendations, calling for the establishment of seven national forests, and five separate additions to Chugach and Tongass national forests. The proposal, which totaled nearly 42,000,000 acres, was similar to that presented to Secretary Morton the previous year, a package he had then criticized as "an effort to get into the Bureau of Land Management business."\(^{107}\)

Morton had substantially ignored the Forest Service proposal at that time, and Park Service employees hoped that he would do so again. In 1973, however, he was unable or unwilling to do so again. Beginning in early August and continuing into October officials in the Interior Department negotiated with their counterparts in the Department of Agriculture. On August 9 the Forest Service presented its revised "Suggested Balanced System," a 77,300,000-acre proposal that included 31,800,000 acres in forests, 24,000,000 in parks, 20,500,000 in refuges, and 1,000,000 acres of wild and scenic rivers.\(^{108}\) Following a series of

---


offers, counter-offers, and face-to-face meetings, Secretaries Morton and Butz agreed to a compromise package that included 18,800,000 acres of new national forests—Porcupine (5,500,000), Kuskokwim (7,300,000), Wrangell Mountains (5,500,000), and a 500,000-acre addition to existing forests.\textsuperscript{109}

There are differences of opinion as to the reason Secretary Morton agreed to the concession, one that certainly outraged conservationists and demoralized agency and departmental staffs. Robert Cahn suggests that Butz used his position as one of President Nixon's four "superlevel cabinet counselors" to force Morton to agree. Curtis Bohlen, who was deputy Assistant Secretary of the Interior at the time, believes that Morton's determination to develop a bill that would appeal to the broadest possible constituency was a more important factor.\textsuperscript{110}

One area the NPS lost in the negotiations—the Noatak—was most certainly a part of an effort to increase the acreage of multiple use areas. The Noatak had been proposed in June 1973 as the "National Ecological Reserve", managed jointly by the NPS and BSF&W. By September 22, when the proposal was prepared for Secretary Butz's consideration, the Noatak was listed under "Multiple Use Management" areas with the NPS, BSF&W, and BLM as management agencies. On October 16 Swem learned

\textsuperscript{108. (Cont.)} Service recommended, among other things, a 6,200,000-acre Wrangell St. Elias National Park, a reduced Gates of the Arctic (5,200,000), and proposed deleting the Noatak, Lake Clark, and Yukon-Charley proposals.


\textsuperscript{110. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 14 and "Alaska", p. 11; Interview of Curtis Bohlen III, October 10, 1983. Additionally, Bohlen indicates the need to resolve the question before the proposal could go to OMB for review was another factor.}
that the department had proposed a Noatak National Ecological Range, administered by the BSF&W and BLM. Swem appealed the decision to the departmental Alaska Task Force, but to no avail.\footnote{111}

The Morton-Butz compromise did much to shape the final product. It was not, however, the last change made in the proposals. In fact, resulting from continuing discussions within the department as well as reviews by other agencies, changes were made in the proposal to the very day the legislative recommendations went to Congress.\footnote{112} On October 31, for example, a disagreement arose in the Alaska Planning Group regarding the location of the boundary between Katmai National Monument and Iliamna National Ecological Range.\footnote{113} Following OMB criticism of new unit classifications in the proposals, Chukchi-Imuruk National Wildlands, a unit included in both the National Park and National Wildlife Refuge systems became the proposed Chukchi-Imuruk National Reserve, to be managed by the Park Service.\footnote{114} At the same time, OMB

\begin{footnotes}

\footnote{111. Swem to Ron Walker, September 25, 1973 (includes a September 21 list of areas), and October 16, 1973, Alaska Status Reports, Swem Papers; Interview with Al Henson and Theodor Swem, June 7, 1983.}

\footnote{112. Among the other agencies that reviewed the proposals were Departments of Defense and Commerce, Federal Power Commission, and OMB. D-2 Lands Set Aside, Hearings December 1973, p. 13; T. Swem to Ron Walker, October 25, 1973 and October 26, 1973, Alaska Status Reports, Swem Papers.}

\footnote{113. T. Swem to Nathaniel P. Reed, October 24, WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD1; Nathaniel P. Reed to T. Swem, Lynn Greenwalt, and Curt Burklund, November 6, 1973, Box 41, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. On Nov. 6, Reed indicated that no further adjustments would be made, pending an agreement by BSF&W and BLM to protect the bears.}


\end{footnotes}
forced deletion of a provision providing for preferential hiring of Alaska Natives. In a decision which most, including Secretary Morton at his December 18 press conference, criticized, OMB forced the Department to delete the "instant wilderness" designation of Gates of the Arctic.115

D. The Morton Proposals

On December 17, 1972, Interior Secretary Morton forwarded the proposed legislation to Congress. The bill, which, he said, sought to preserve some of the most "majestic territory on earth, along with lands and rivers that support some of the most exciting fish and wildlife," was the product of considerable negotiation and compromise, and sought to strike a balance between potential resource users. If this had not been accomplished, concluded Morton, "we have erred on the side of conservation."116

Secretary Morton proposed adding 83,470,000 acres to the National Park, Wildlife Refuge, Forest, and Wild and Scenic Rivers systems.117 Included were additions to Mount McKinley National Park and Katmai National Monument (which would become Katmai National Park with passage of the bill), establishment of three new parks, four national

115. Press Conference--Rogers C.B. Morton, Secretary, Department of the Interior, December 18, 1973, transcript in Jones Files. Wilderness, according to the Wilderness Preservation Act of 1964, is an area "where the earth and its community of life are untrammeled by man, where man himself is a visitor who does not remain." Generally, the act prohibited uses inconsistent with wilderness preservation--commercial enterprises, motor vehicles and motorized equipment, roads, and structures and installations, for example. The term "instant wilderness" refers to establishment of wilderness areas without formal wilderness studies. It was believed, however, that sufficient studies of the area had been completed to warrant wilderness designation.


monuments, one national river, and one national reserve. The total acreage recommended, which would more than double the size of the existing park system, was 32,600,000 acres:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park/Reserve</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mount McKinley National Park additions</td>
<td>3,180,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai National Park additions</td>
<td>1,187,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Caldera National Monument</td>
<td>440,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords National Monument</td>
<td>300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Krusenstern National Monument</td>
<td>350,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley National Monumentet</td>
<td>1,850,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Park</td>
<td>2,610,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park</td>
<td>8,640,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic National Park</td>
<td>8,360,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charley National Rivers</td>
<td>1,970,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chukchi-Imuruk National Reserve</td>
<td>2,690,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Nine areas totalling 31,590,000 acres would be added to the National Wildlife Refuge system. The 18,800,000 acres of proposed new national forests were those agreed to by Secretaries Morton and Butz in October. Additions to the Wild and Scenic Rivers System (820,000 acres) would have included sixteen rivers within d-2 areas and four more--Beaver Creek, Fortymile, Birch Creek, and Unalakeet--outside.

The bill proposed joint management for four areas. The Park Service and BSF&W would manage Chukchi-Imuruk National Reserve and the two southern units of Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords. The BSF&W and BLM would cooperate to manage Iliamna National Resource Range and Noatak National Arctic Range.119

118. Morton to Ford, December 17, 1973. The Proposed Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords consisted of three small, separate units. The bill provided that if the native corporations did not select the land between, it could be added to the monument. The NPS Alaska Task Force was convinced that it would happen--as it did. Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983. Illustration 9 is a map of the Morton proposal.

119. Although BLM would be the lead agency, the Noatak would be managed as part of the Wildighe Refuge system. A 20-year moratorium on developmental activities would "preserve land use options while allowing time for comprehensive analysis of this intact, arctic ecosystem." USD1, FWS, Noatak National Arctic Range, (Washington, D.C.: FWS, 1974).
The proposal provided for continued traditional subsistence uses in all d-2 areas and withdrew all park areas except the Charley River watershed in the Yukon-Charley National Rivers from all forms of appropriation including mineral leasing laws, and provided for a three-year wilderness review. It would have allowed the Secretary of Interior to enter into cooperative agreements concerning the use of privately owned lands adjacent the park areas. These lands, known as areas of ecological concern, were not part of the system, but were critical to the ecosystem of the park. [Illustration 10].

In terms of the Park Service, the most controversial provision in the bill was that which would have allowed the continuation of sport hunting in Aniakchak, Lake Clark, Wrangell-St. Elias, Gates of the Arctic, Chukchi-Imuruk, and Yukon-Charley National Rivers. Conventional wisdom in the Service suggests that the provision for sport hunting in park areas, which was included at the insistence of the Interior Department over the opposition of the Park Service, resulted from the September 1972 agreement between the state of Alaska and Secretary Morton. That agreement, however, referred only to sport hunting in selected townships of the proposed Aniakchak Caldera National Monument. Provision for sport hunting in the other areas seems to have been more a response to pressure from wildlife management and hunting groups. Secretary Morton's desire to appeal to the widest possible constituency also seems a more compelling reason, although it is likely

120. The policy sections were essentially those developed by the Park Service and ratified by the Alaska Planning Group. Mike Lambe to Ted Swem, July 25, 1973, ANCSA Implementation, January-September 1973, Swem Papers; Swem to Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen, FWP, November 5, 1973, Swem Correspondence, July-December 1973, HFC.

that the agreement to allow hunting at Aniakchak did make it easier to allow it elsewhere.\textsuperscript{122}

Perhaps because Secretary Morton had tried to achieve a balance between competing interest groups, the proposal succeeded in pleasing very few. Forest Service representatives admitted that they were not completely satisfied with the way things came out.\textsuperscript{123} Many Alaskans, including the congressional delegation, governor, and editorial opinion in the state, opposed the proposal as one that would strangle the state's economy by "locking up" too much land in parks and refuges, rather than in multiple-use areas. In March state officials indicated that they would go to court to protest the proposals.\textsuperscript{124}

Conservationists, on the other hand, had viewed the decision-making process leading to the proposal with growing dismay, as more and more lands they believed should be preserved as parks and refuges found their way into multiple-use categories. In May the Wilderness Society had taken out a full-page newspaper advertisement to bring pressure on Secretary Morton. On November 30, the Wilderness Society, National Audubon Society, Sierra Club, and Friends of the Earth


\textsuperscript{123.} D-2 Lands Set Aside, Hearings, December 1973, p. 42.

formed the Emergency Wildlife and Wilderness Coalition for Alaska, taking its campaign to the public with advertisements in major newspapers across the country in an attempt to reverse decisions already made. By November 1973 both the Sierra Club and Wilderness Society had completed draft legislation that proposed setting aside 119,600,000 acres of land in Alaska. Included were 62,000,000 acres of national parks:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>National Park/Reserve</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic National Park</td>
<td>12,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charley National Park</td>
<td>2,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley National Monument</td>
<td>2,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Krusenstern National Monument</td>
<td>300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park</td>
<td>18,100,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Park</td>
<td>7,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak Caldera National Monument</td>
<td>800,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount McKinley National Park additions</td>
<td>4,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai National Monument additions</td>
<td>2,600,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noatak National Ecological Reserve</td>
<td>7,300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chukchi-Imuruk National Ecological Reserve</td>
<td>4,300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords National Ecological Reserve</td>
<td>600,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For the National Park Service, the Morton proposal was a bitter-sweet one. The bill proposed to double the size of the National Park System in one fell swoop with areas of unsurpassed grandeur. Yet at the same time, NPS planners were distressed over the loss of the Noatak, which Francis Williamson had called the "best all-around choice made by the Task Force." The proposed 5,500,000-acre Wrangell

---


126. William C. Everhart said that most NPS employees would have been delighted with half the amount. Interview by Frank Williss, June 29, 1984.

National Forest on the flanks of Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park seemed to NPS planners to be a particularly "obscene" arrangement, leaving as it did, a park consisting primarily of "rock and ice." Equally galling to Alaska planners, was the failure to include a strong regional planning provision, something which most involved felt would be essential for the future of the Alaska parks, and loss of wilderness designation for Gates of the Arctic National Park.\(^{128}\)

The provision that allowed for continued sport hunting in proposed new park units proved especially disturbing, flying, as it did, in the face of a tradition of an opposition to hunting in the national parks that dated to the earliest general statement of National Park Service policy in 1918.\(^{129}\) There is some evidence to suggest, it is true, that when Interior Department officials included a hunting provision to placate hunting interests, no one seriously expected that it would survive

\(^{127}\) (Cont.) "Outline History," p. 11; Interview of A. Durand Jones, May 15, 1984; Interview of Al Henson and Theodor Swem, June 7, 1983.

"The decision on the Noatak," Swem wrote NPS Director Walker, "is an ironic one because the National Park Service has been the agency mainly involved in keeping that proposal alive and, also, has done most of the study work and research within the basin."


The bill did provide for a much watered-down regional planning at Mt. McKinley. One reason regional planning was not included was a proposal already before Congress for national land use planning. That bill did not pass, as was expected.

\(^{129}\) Franklin K. Lane to Stephen T. Mather, May 13, 1918, quoted in Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the NPS, p. 25. Precedents existed, however, for allowing hunting in parks. At Grand Tetons, for example, an annual hunt to control the elk population occurred. Cahn, "Alaska A Matter of 80,000,000 acres," Audubon 76 (July 1974), p. 12; Robert T. Dennis to John Kauffmann, December 12, 1972, L-3035 Hunting Subsistence, Box 16, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Roger Ernest to Mr. Goldsworth, September 2, 1960, vol. 1, May 1, 1953-December 31, 1960, Records of the Office of Regional Director, Region 4, RG 79, FARC, San Bruno.
congressional scrutiny. Nevertheless, the provision concerned a great many, although by no means all, NPS employees, their allies in the conservation community, and counterparts in the Canadian National Parks.

There is no doubt that the Morton proposal had serious shortcomings. It would have benefitted from additional study and planning. The Secretary had, of course, no choice but to submit the proposal on that date. Congress had mandated the date for submission of the proposals in ANCSA, however unrealistic that date might have been. In retrospect, it seems that, given the political considerations under which bureau and departmental officials worked, the need to listen to and balance all views, the state of the knowledge of the Alaskan areas, the too-limited time frame mandated by Congress for submission of recommendations, and uncertainty that existed regarding Native land


131. See, for example, Roger J. Contor to Director, January 3, 1977, Box 17, WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; John T. Nicol to Theodor Swem, July 17, 1974, Ibid.; Review of Wrangell-St. Elias Environmental Impact Statement by Jack (John T.) Nicol, Director General, Parks Canada, July 1, 1974, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Interview of Al Henson and Theodor Swem (June 7, 1983), John Cook (January 26, 1984), and Stanley T. Albright (June 29, 1984). At the same time many NPS employees of Alaska, and this included Alaska Task Force members, had concluded that some accommodation to sport hunting advocates would have to be made. The next year, for example, John Kauffmann, after participating in a guided "fair chase" hunt of Dall sheep in the Brooks Range, wrote that the experiences "confirmed by personal experience our conviction that this form of recreation is a valid wilderness experience appropriate to certain of the larger park proposals for Alaska." John Kauffmann to Acting Project leader, ATFO, August 15, 1974, L3-35-Hunting, Box 18, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. See also, Interview of John Kauffmann, December 5, 1983; Interview of Richard Stenmark, July 26, 1983. Interview of James Pepper by Frank Williss, November 8, 1983; Interview of Celia Hunter, November 7, 1983; "A Proposal," by Richard J. Stenmark, February 14, 1973, Stenmark Files, HFC; Conservation Foundation, National Parks for the Future, An appraisal of the National parks as they began their second century in a changing America (Washington, D.C.: The Conservation Foundation, 1972), pp. 19-20.
selections, the Morton proposal went as far as was then possible. It defined areas upon which others would build. In the areas of ecological concern NPS and Department of the Interior officials had been able to make public what they considered to be ideal boundaries for the proposed park units. Later proposals would represent, in large part, extensions into those 1973 areas of ecological concern. Lastly, the recommendation of 83,000,000 acres broke a psychological barrier, by making a clear statement that the 80,000,000-acre limitation of section 17(d)(2) did not bind the legislative recommendations of the Secretary of the Interior. It established, finally, a base below which any future administration would find it difficult to go.

Between January 1, 1972 and December 18, 1973, the Interior Department and individual bureau staffs had expended enormous amount of time in preparation of the legislative recommendations mandated by ANCSA. Compromise that was often painful to agency professionals, however, characterized the decision-making process that led to the recommendations forwarded to Congress by Secretary Morton on December 17, 1973. At each stage the various interest groups had the opportunity to argue their views, and the final product was an effort to balance their interests. Yet despite the debate that had taken place and the compromises made, it became clear almost as soon as Secretary Morton forwarded the proposal that passage of any bill that provided for additions to the four systems in Alaska would come only after a long and arduous process. On January 29 Congressman James Haley introduced

132. Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III and Theodor R. Swem, January 24, 1984; John Kauffmann to Roger Contor, April 7, 1977, Correspondence, 1977, GAAR Keyman Files, Box 35, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. In 1978, when the department studied administrative alternatives in the face of the expiration of the d-2 provision, it found that the 1974-75 EIS's, which included discussions of the areas of ecological concern, adequately covered the composite boundaries of all proposed legislation as of that date. Only a supplement, therefore, would be necessary.

133. [_____] to T. Swem, Follow-up slip, December 3, 1973, ANCSA Implementation, Swem papers. A considerable amount of that time was uncompensated.
the Morton proposal as H.R. 12336, and the next day Senator Henry
Jackson introduced the Senate version of the bill. At the same time
Jackson introduced, at the behest of conservationists, a bill calling for
the addition of 106,094,000 acres to the four conservation systems.

Over the next several months other bills had been introduced to establish
a cultural park in the Brooks Range (Nunamuit National Wildland) and to
increase the number of wildlife refuges in Alaska. Additionally, others
began to work up proposals, and members of the Alaska Congressional
delegation indicated that alternative legislative proposals would be
forthcoming.

These were only the first of a sometimes bewildering array of
bills introduced over the next several years regarding the National
Interest Lands in Alaska. For seven years the question would be before
Congress. By the time a bill finally passed in 1980, the question had
become the most thoroughly debated one of the history of conservation in
the United States.

134. S. 2198; Congressional Record, Senate, January 30, 1974, p. 747
and passim. Congressman Hosmer introduced a similar bill on
February 4.

135. S. 2198; Congressional Record, Senate, January 30, 1974. The bill,
which was a companion to that introduced by Morris Udall on March 18
(H.R. 13564), called for 43,200,000 acres in new parklands, 59,700,000 in
refuges, 1,594,000 in wild and scenic rivers, and 1,600,000 in national
forest.

S. 3599 had been introduced at the behest of the Arctic Slope Regional
Corporation.

137. For example, "Alaska Professional Hunters Association, "Proposals
for Disposition of 80 million acres under Terms of the Alaska Native Land
Claims Settlement Act," [May 1974], L-3035, Wildlife Management, Box 16,
Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Anchorage Daily Times,
December 19, 1973, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL.
Chapter Four--The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act: A Legislative History

A. Legislation Introduced, 1974-1977

In 1975 Assistant Interior Secretary Nathaniel P. Reed testified before the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs that passage of the Alaska Conservation Bill constituted "one of our highest environmental priorities and perhaps the most significant conservation measure since Theodore Roosevelt took the lead in establishing national forest reserves at the turn of the century." In spite of any reservations regarding the Morton proposal, Park Service employees generally agreed and looked forward to a speedy passage of the bill. Their optimism proved unfounded. Neither the Nixon nor the Ford administrations showed any inclination to work for passage of the bill in 1974 or subsequent years. In the face of their disinterest, the Morton proposals languished.

Despite the administration's lack of fervor in pursuing congressional action, by late 1975 all elements necessary for a thorough discussion of the issues were present. Along with the administration's and the conservationists' bills, Alaska Representative Don Young and Senator Ted Stevens had introduced a predominantly multiple-use alternative--the "Alaska National Public Land Conservation Act," the state of Alaska released a proposal that was to be submitted as a bill at a later date, and the Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission announced tentative recommendations regarding additions to the federal conservation systems. Representative John Dingell had introduced two bills that addressed wildlife refuges in Alaska, and NANA, a Native

1. Hearings on S.1687, et. al., 1975, p. 240; Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 15. Secretary Morton's proposals were introduced in 1975 as S.1687 (Jackson and Fannin, May 8, 1975), H.R. 7990 (Haley, et. al., June 13, 1975), and H.R. 6089 (Sullivan, April 1975). H.R. 9585 (Taylor, [November] 1975) did not include provisions for refuges and forests, but was similar in all respects regarding the proposed national parks. Richard Curry to Legislative Counsel, November 25, 1975, fiche 005, H.R. 2063, 94th Cong., 1st sess., Office of Legislation, WASO.
regional corporation, had released a proposal for a cooperatively managed (federal, state, NANA regional corporation, and village corporations) "Ecological Range" that would include considerable portions of the d-2 areas in the north (Gates of the Arctic and northwest Alaska).²

Senator Stevens and Representative Young, whose bill was similar in many respects to the recommendations of the state and JFSLUPC, proposed to set aside 66,800,000 acres in conservation areas.³ Five national park units totaled 14,020,000 acres, national forest areas amounted to 28,000,000 acres, and 500,000 acres would be reserved for the Wild and Scenic Rivers System.⁴ The bill designated eight transportation corridors to allow utilization of both known or potential mineral resources and provided for state regulation of sport hunting and control of subsistence.

The unique feature of the bill was a proposal to include the state in management of a major portion of d-2 lands through the creation


3. Figures here are from a compilation prepared by the NPS. They differ, slightly, from those given elsewhere. Kirk Marckwald to Mike Lambe, May 21, 1975, fiche 004, H.R. 2063, 94th Cong., 1st sess., Office of Legislation, WASO.

4. Ibid. National Park System units were Gates of the Arctic N.P. (3,240,000 acres), Kobuk Valley N.M. (150,000 acres), Cape Krusenstern (440,000 acres), Mount McKinley N.P. additions (1,400,000 acres), and Wrangell-Saint Elias N.P. (8,640,000 acres).
of nine "Scenic Reserves" totalling 24,340,000 acres. These areas, which included Iliamna (2,850,000 acres), Noatak Valley (7,590,000 acres), Yukon Flats (2,210,000 acres), and Yukon Delta (2,540,000 acres) would be cooperatively managed by the state and federal governments. According to Representative Young, who was seconded by Alaska Governor Jay Hammond, this provision would more effectively meet the needs of local residents and provide greater management flexibility than was possible under any existing system.  

House and Senate committees held brief, largely informational, hearings in 1973 and 1975. In August 1975 members of the House Subcommittee on Parks and Recreation, John Seiberling and Goodloe Byron, visited Alaska to inspect the proposed areas. Both came away with an appreciation for Alaska and a commitment to work for the preservation of nationally significant lands there, something that would have an important impact at a later date. Generally, however, Congress proved little more willing than the executive to take up the question of the disposition of Alaska's national interest lands. Not until 1977, when three of the five years mandated for congressional action on the national interest lands had passed, would Congress take up the question in earnest.

B. Department of the Interior Activities, 1974-1977

This is not to suggest that work on the Alaska national interest lands came to a stop. In so far as the National Park Service and other


The Stevens-Young proposal would have created an "independent establishment" in the executive branch to administer the areas. The "Alaska Scenic Reserve Service" would be administered by co-directors, one appointed by the president with advice and consent of the senate, the other by the governor of Alaska.

federal agencies were concerned, quite the opposite is true. In the intervening years, from 1974 to 1977, the National Park Service carried on an intensive effort that would provide a more solid data base when Congress did begin its deliberations. These same activities would create an expertise that would be important for management of the areas when they were established, and assist the Interior Department in implementation of interrelated aspects of ANCSA. 7

By July 22, 1974, the final closing date for review comments on the 1973 draft environmental impact statements, the department had received over 6,000 public comments. Merely cataloging these comments, not to mention incorporating them in the final statements, would be a massive undertaking that would involve the Washington office Alaska staffs of all "four-systems agencies," the Alaska Planning Group, and a sizeable number of people detailed to Washington specifically for the project. Pushed on not only by the need for completion in terms of legislation, but to assist the Natives in completing village selections, the department distributed the final impact statements between December 1974 and February 1975. 8

In Alaska, moreover, the Service's Alaska Task Force continued master planning and updating of the legislative support data for the eleven NPS proposals. The accretion of knowledge of the proposed areas

7. "Background," May 10, 1975, Material for meeting with Director, Henson Papers, Mancos, Colo. Chapter five is a description of the Service's activities in Alaska from 1974 to 1980. What follows here is only a brief summary to illustrate actions taken in preparation for the legislative struggle over Alaska's national interest lands.

and areas of ecological concern came from continued on-site inspections as well as a wide variety of detailed studies. It would provide a basis for revision of the 1973 master plans and a re-examination of the proposed boundaries. The Service would, in addition, continue to expand its Native assistance program, and conduct follow-up work to develop certain issues that would be critical to the legislative process and future management of the areas—subsistence, sport hunting, carrying capacity determination, mining and minerals, and access, for example. A continually escalating part of their workload would be responding to congressional requests for additional information, commenting on legislative proposals, and synthesizing a growing body of knowledge to be used to defend Service's proposals at congressional hearings.9

Interior Department and bureau officials recognized, moreover, that the collection of data to assist Congress in its deliberations and the laying of a solid foundation for future management did not guarantee success for the department's program in Alaska. In 1974, following a course suggested by Theodor Swem and Al Henson the previous year, the Alaska Planning Group launched an intensive campaign to provide information for the American public and Alaskans, in particular, about the issues involved, the opportunities presented, and the Department's program for the Alaska.10


The campaign, which included slide shows in all national parks, hand-outs, articles in newspapers and magazines, speakers, and two movies--"Age of Alaska," and "One Man's Alaska"--complemented and stimulated a similar campaign carried on by the private sector. The effort in 1974-77 certainly helped to raise the level of public consciousness about Alaska. Moreover, it helped to lay groundwork for the conservationists' "grass-roots" campaign that would be so important a part of the successful effort to secure passage of an Alaska national interest lands act after 1977.

C. Cook Inlet and the Proposed Lake Clark National Park

Despite the obvious importance of collecting information which would assist in future congressional deliberations on the Alaska lands, the lack of legislative progress proved frustrating. By late 1975, prompted by recent developments in the long-simmering Cook Inlet situation, Theodor Swem and Curtis E. Bohlen decided that one way of moving the larger Alaska bill might be to attempt to secure passage of a bill that provided for establishment of one or more areas. If Congress could be

10. (Cont.) Federal Agencies may conduct educational campaigns. They may not, by law, lobby. It is believed that the Park Service, and Interior Department, generally observed the spirit as well as the intent of the law in this case. In 1978, however; the Senate appropriations committee deleted a House increase of $356,000 for Department of Interior public affairs, limiting that activity to $454,000. The committee indicated that it had been done to emphasize the distinction between attempting to inform and attempting to influence opinion.


An important example of the combined efforts of the Service and private sector was "Alaska the Greatland," a collection of NPS color photographs shown in different cities by the Squibb Company in 1975.
convinced to act at all, they hoped, it might be stimulated to take action on the larger package. 12

In many ways the Cook Inlet episode is a microcosm of the larger struggle over Alaska's lands, involving, as it did, conflicting claims over the land, differences in interpretation of the law (ANCSA), lawsuits, and the negotiated resolution of extraordinary complex issues. The question at Cook Inlet revolved around the meaning of "lands of character similar" (deficiency lands), which were to be withdrawn for regional and village selection when lands in the immediate vicinity were inadequate. In the Cook Inlet region, patterns of previous state selections and federal withdrawals prevented full entitlement. 13

Secretary Morton had withdrawn a total of 209 townships (approximately 4,815,360 acres) to meet deficiency requirements in the region, some 1,100,000 of which were in the proposed Lake Clark National Park. 14 The Natives did not quarrel over the amount of land. Rather, they argued that only 691,000 acres of the withdrawal land fulfilled the requirements of "character similar," and "proximity," the rest being


14. Luzader, "Cook Inlet Region vs. Morton"; "Presentation Before Department of the Interior--Cook Inlet," December 12, 1972, doc. no. 002700, ANILCA Papers, USDI; USDI, APG, NPS, Lake Clark National Park A Master Plan (Washington, D.C.: NPS, 1973), p. 73. Cook Inlet claimed on December 17, 1972 that Secretary Morton had withdrawn 3,894,000 acres. This figure, according to Mr. Luzader, more closely corresponds to the amount required for withdrawal, not the amount the Secretary actually withdrew.
"mountainous or glacial." To resolve the differences, Cook Inlet Regional Corporation brought suit on March 21, 1973.

If the Cook Inlet Regional Corporation was successful in its suit, NPS planners believed, it could result in deletion of a considerable portion of the Service's Lake Clark proposal, an amount that would bring the viability of that area into question. Interior Department attorneys suggested, moreover, that the suit threatened the September 2, 1972 agreement between the state of Alaska and Secretary Morton, something that could give the state land in the Wrangell-Saint Elias, Gates of the Arctic, and Mount McKinley proposals. Although the corporation lost its case in the District Court, it appealed the decision, an action that Interior Department attorneys believed would, regardless of the outcome, prevent Congressional consideration of the areas involved for at least two to four years. At the same time, Senator Henry Jackson and Representative Lloyd Meeds promised to seek congressional relief for the Natives.

In April 1975 a Department of the Interior team, led by Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen, with A. Durand Jones of Ted Swem's staff


representing the NPS, and Bill Reffalt representing the FWS, began negotiations with the Natives and the state in an effort to reach an out-of-court settlement. By December, the negotiators had hammered out a three-way land exchange. Incorporated in Public Law 94-204 (January 2, 1976), the Cook Inlet land settlement gave the Natives land in several areas, including Beluga Coalfields and selected parcels in Kenai National Moose Range, the right to develop a mineral project in the proposed Lake Clark National Park, and first right to concession operations there. The state received lands in the Talkeetna Mountains, in a d-2 area west of Lake Iliamna, and the Campbell airstrip tract.  

The agreement served to "purify" the Park Service's Lake Clark proposal, removing some inholdings and freeing 750,000 acres on the southside for possible inclusion in the park. By doing so, it effectively "nailed down" Lake Clark as a park unit. Afterwards there would be little controversy there. Of equal importance, the Cook Inlet Native Corporation agreed to publicly support the creation of a national park area at Lake Clark. In a broader context, it bolstered the Natives' confidence in the Park Service's intentions in Alaska, something that would be of increasing importance as time passed.  


In light of the Cook Inlet land settlement, the Park Service reevaluated its earlier proposals for the area. As it did so, Alaska Task Force planners postulated one solution to the thorny problem of sport hunting—the adoption of the newly created "preserve" parkland category. The concept of a "preserve"—an area set aside to protect certain resources while allowing activities such as hunting, fishing, or extraction of minerals and fuels as long as those activities did not threaten the natural values, was not new. As early as 1958, more than fifteen years before the establishment of the first national preserve, the Park Service had proposed a list of preserves—areas to be preserved in their natural state, and in 1969 Richard Gordon, an Alaska conservationist, had recommended establishing the first NPS preserve at Gates of the Arctic. In 1974, staff members of the Senate Interior Committee suggested using in Alaska the national preserve category which had been first used at Big Thicket, Texas and Big Cypress, Florida the year before.

The Park Service's Alaska task force planners were aware of that suggestion when they received directions in early January 1976 to study alternative management approaches to the Lake Clark area. After considering a number of possibilities, the group recommended a combination Lake Clark National Park of 1,800,000 acres, with a 1,800,000-acre national preserve encircling the western portion of the "core park." Neither hunting, subsistence uses, motorized transportation, nor new mineral entry would be allowed in the core park. Greater management flexibility allowed by use of the "preserve" category would, at the same time, permit hunting, subsistence, and snow machines


22. Jack Hession to Bob Weedon and Jim Kowalsky (with copy to the Alaska Task Force), November 15, 1974, "To do eventually" file, Henson Papers, Mancos.

23. Ibid.
in some areas, and mining in the Johnson River area and in the Kontrashibuna River watershed.\textsuperscript{24}

Not all agreed with the decision—a vote of the Alaska planners was almost evenly split. John Kauffmann expressed concern over mining. He felt, too, that the preserve concept had been misconstrued, that it had been taken to mean an area "not quite suitable for national park designation," rather than an area that should be preserved for its natural values. Bryan Harry, Alaska area director, approved the preserve recommendation, but wrote that he believed that existing subsistence uses should continue within the core park area.\textsuperscript{25}

The Washington office accepted the recommendations, but with some modifications, and Theodor Swem and Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen obtained a commitment from Representative Goodloe Byron to introduce a bill regarding Lake Clark.\textsuperscript{26} Originally the Service proposed a somewhat broader bill to establish Lake Clark National Park and

\begin{flushleft}
\textsuperscript{24} USDI, NPS, Alaska Area Office, "Lake Clark National Park Alternative Study," January 20, 1976, pp. 1,5, Lake Clark misc., Lake Clark Keyman Files, Box 43, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. Mining in the listed areas was guaranteed by the proposed 1976 legislation. New mining entries would not be allowed. \\
\textsuperscript{25} Ibid., Interview of John Kauffmann, December 5, 1983; G. Bryan Harry to Special Assistant to the Director, January 20, 1976, Lake Clark misc., Lake Clark Keyman Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; John Kauffmann to Area Director, January 31, 1977, doc. 002665, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Al Henson agreed with Harry regarding subsistence. \\
\textsuperscript{26} Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III and Theodor R. Swem, January 24, 1984. Byron, it will be recalled, was one of the Congressmen who traveled to Alaska with Congressman John Seiberling the previous summer.
\end{flushleft}

It has not been possible to determine the exact date that WASO accepted the recommendations, nor the date Swem and Bohlen approached Byron. The latter occurred, however, only a short time before Swem retired on the last day of February 1976.
Preserve, Aniakchak Caldera National Monument and Preserve, Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords National Monument, and Aniakchak Wild River.  

Nothing came of the Service's proposal, and when Congressman Byron introduced a Lake Clark bill (H.R. 15256) on August 26, 1976, it addressed only a Lake Clark National Park, and did not mention preserve. Nevertheless, the preserve did provide one answer to the difficult problem of sport hunting in NPS areas in Alaska. The concept of using a preserve category in Alaska would be available when Congress began to address the question of Alaska national interest lands the following year.  


In all areas, land problems had only recently been solved. At Aniakchak, PL 94-204 had resolved the 300,000-acre dual withdrawal (NPS and Koniag Corporation). At Kenai Fjords the Chugach Natives had decided not to select the acreage reserved for that purpose. The land between the three separate units of the proposed monument, as a result, became available. The proposal here was for a 1,000,000-acre monument.

D. The Proposals Take Shape

By 1976, with the five-year time limit for congressional action on the d-2 lands quickly slipping away, those with an interest in Alaska's lands prepared for what all believed would be the final chapter in the legislative process. Significant changes occurred in the Park Service's WASO Alaska organization as it prepared for the up-coming legislative sessions. At the end of February 1976, Theodor Swem, who had directed the Service's Alaska effort since its inception, retired. William C. Everhart, a career NPS historian then serving as special assistant to the director, replaced Swem on an interim basis. 29

Concerns had existed from the very beginning that the organization of the Park Service's Alaska effort, which existed outside the traditional line organization, could work to the detriment of the Service's decision-making ability. 30 In an effort to unify the organization more along functional lines as well as to strengthen the Service's own legislative capacity, Director Gary Everhardt transferred a major share of the Service's Alaska organization to the office of legislation, and on November 26, 1977, announced the appointment of Roger J. Contor, a career park manager and then superintendent of Rocky Mountain National Park, as assistant to the director for Alaska. Contor, whose duties spanned all program areas in Alaskan matters, was given specific

29. Deputy Assistant Secretary Bohlen took over Swem's job as chairman of the APG. In May James M. Lambe of the Service's Office of Legislation became NPS representative on the APG until a new assistant to the director for Alaska could be named. Interview of Theodor R. Swem, June 8, 1983; Interview of William C. Everhart, June 29, 1984; Interview of James M. Lambe, December 8, 1983; Nathaniel P. Reed to Directors, NPS, BOR, FWS, March 3, 1976, ANCSA Implementation 1975-76, Swem Papers; WASO Directorate to Acting Assistant to the Director for Alaska, July 1, 1976, A-58, Proposed Areas, ARO Central Files-Inactive, ARO.

30. See for example, Bob Utley to Bryan Harry, February 26, 1976, A-16, Advisory Council, Box 1, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview of John Rutter, May 16, 1984; Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984; Interview of Stanley T. Albright June 29, 1984. This problem is discussed in chapter V.
responsibility for improving communications and coordinating the Service's Alaska effort.  

Contor, who remained in the position until July 1979, was, by his own description, more conservative in his approach than Swem had been. Meanwhile, conditions had changed. After 1977 the role of the conservationists in the legislative process would increase dramatically, and the Alaska legislative effort within the Department of the Interior would be more closely controlled at the departmental level than before. Nevertheless, despite changes in personnel and circumstances, the basic objective and approach of the Park Service in Alaska would remain constant.

Representatives of the Alaska mining industry prepared an "Alaska Resource Preservation" bill which would have added 12,925,000 acres to the National Park System; protected lands with "substantial agricultural, forest, mineral industry, or multiple-use potentials including recreation" by adding 20,000,000 acres of national forests; and established eleven "5th system" areas that amounted to 44,531,000 acres. In April the Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission published tentative recommendations for the addition of 24,100,000 acres to the National Park System, 11,500,000 acres to national forests, 16,700,000 acres to wildlife refuges, and 2,700,000 to wild and scenic rivers. The commission recommended that hunting and mining be

31. WASO Directorate to Acting Assistant to the Director for Alaska, July 1, 1976, AK-58, Proposed Areas, ARO Central Files-Inactive, ARO; Gary Everhardt to All Employees, November 26, 1976, Ibid.; Interview of Roger J. Contor, November 2, 1983; Activity Report No. 22, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, November 2, 1977 [Alaska Program 1978 Goals], Box 23, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

32. FWP Weekly Report, June 20, 1979, Box 14, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Interview of Roger J. Contor, November 2, 1983.

33. Bob Belous to Al Henson, November 18, 1976, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

excluded from all national park units except national preserves (4,300,000 acres), that a total of 7,700,000 acres be reserved as "wilderness study areas," and that 31,300,000 acres be placed in a new management system—National Land Reserves. The latter were areas that included both multiple-use potential as well as significant scenic and natural features. Planning and classification of these lands would be a joint federal-state effort, and management would be accomplished by one of the existing systems (not specified).

Conservationists had made significant contributions during the process leading to the Morton proposals. Nonetheless, by their own admission, they had reacted to events, while federal conservation agencies took the lead. Although there had been considerable contact with those agencies, both on a formal and informal basis, conservationists had been unable to overcome the influence of the multiple-use advocates in the bargaining that had shaped Secretary Morton's December 1973 legislative recommendation. Beginning in late 1974, and often in consultation with Department of the Interior staff, conservation groups developed organizational relations, agreed to funding of the re-invigorated Alaska Coalition that would be responsible for shepherding a d-2 bill through Congress, established priorities, developed a legislative strategy, and began work to build a political base that would, in the end, convince Congress of the desire of Americans everywhere for passage of a strong Alaska lands bill.

34. (Cont.) recommended included an Alatna National Preserve (470,000 acres), Chitina National Preserve (1,090,000 acres), and a 30,000-acre addition to Glacier Bay. Noatak, Chukchi-Imuruk, and Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords were not included.

35. The wilderness study areas were included as part of the 31,300,000 acres of National Land Reserves.

E. The Carter Administration Takes Over

The election of President Jimmy Carter in November 1976 brought the promise not only of action on the Alaska bill but also, that the previous administration's proposals would be strengthened. Carter had compiled a credible conservation record, had promised to support an Alaska lands bill during the presidential campaign, and had pledged to include conservationists in his administration. Equally important, a combination of circumstances in the election had left open the chairmanship of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, with the likelihood that Representative Morris Udall would take over that post. John Seiberling, who had travelled to Alaska to examine the new areas in 1975, would assume chairmanship of a specially-created subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands, with Harry Crandell, who had been the Wilderness Society's director of wilderness reviews, as his chief of staff.37

Buoyed by this fortuitous turn of events, representatives of most major conservation organizations met within a week of Carter's election to map strategies, thrash out policy issues, and draw up the outlines of a new Alaska lands bill.38 The conservationists did not have the resources to analyze the lands that federal agencies did. But, over the years, they had met regularly with staff of those agencies, exchanged data, and had access, of course, to the 1974-1975 environmental impact


38. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 15.
Using that information, as well as the expertise of knowledgable Alaskans, the conservationists prepared a preservation package that was considerably different from the Morton proposal and whose boundaries were for, the most part, those that had been identified by Interior Department agencies in 1973 as areas of ecological concern or included as alternatives in the 1974-75 environmental impact statements. In the next several weeks, Alaska Coalition members and staff of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs polished the bill and cleared it with Representatives Udall and Seiberling. On January 4, 1977, the first day of the Ninety-Fifth Congress, Representative Udall, along with seventy-five co-sponsors, introduced what he said was "one of the most important pieces of legislation in the conservation annals of our country." H.R. 39, and companion bills introduced by Senators Lee Metcalf, Henry Jackson, and Clifford Hansen, proposed setting aside


41. U.S. Congress, House, A Bill to designate certain lands in the state of Alaska as units of the National Park, National Wildlife Refuge, Wild and Scenic Rivers, and National Wilderness Preservation System, and for other purposes H.R. 39, 95th Cong., 1st sess., 1977; Congressional Record, House, January 4, 1977, p. 261; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 16. The large number of co-sponsors was a result, largely, of the work of the Alaska Coalition. The conservationists hoped to convince Congress of broad support for a strong Alaska lands bill by the large number of co-sponsors. Some believe that this tactic is a mistake that telegraphs the support for a bill.

up to 115,300,000 acres in the four national systems. The largest amount, 64,100,000 acres, would go to the National Park System:

- **Gates of the Arctic**: 13,600,000 acres
- **Yukon-Charley National Preserve**: 3,200,000 acres
- **Kobuk Valley National Monument**: 1,900,000 acres
- **Cape Krusenstern National Monument**: 900,000 acres
- **Wrangell-Kluane International Park and Chisana National Preserve**: 14,000,000 acres
- **Kobuk Valley National Monument**: 1,900,000 acres
- **Cape Krusenstern National Monument**: 900,000 acres
- **Wrangell-Kluane International Park and Chisana National Preserve**: 14,000,000 acres
- **Lake Clark National Park**: 7,500,000 acres
- **Kenai Fjords National Monument**: 600,000 acres
- **Aniakchak Caldera National Monument**: 400,000 acres
- **Chukchi-Imuruk National Monument**: 4,500,000 acres
- **Noatak National Preserve**: 7,600,000 acres
- **Mount McKinley National Park additions**: 4,700,000 acres
- **Katmai National Monument additions**: 2,600,000 acres
- **Glacier Bay National Monument additions**: 800,000 acres

Twenty-three wild and scenic rivers totalled 4,000,000 acres, and 46,400,000 acres would be added to the wildlife refuge system. The bill provided for no new national forests, although it did authorize the President to add up to 1,600,000 acres to the Tongass and Chugach national forests.

H.R. 39 prohibited sport hunting and mining in national parks and monuments, although it provided for subsistence uses in "subsistence management zones," and permitted sport hunting in national preserves. The bill would have given the Park Service the responsibility for administering the wild and scenic rivers in Alaska. It would have established a specific mechanism for regulating subsistence through "regulatory subsistence boards" made up of subsistence users,

42. (cont.) Senator Metcalf's bill went beyond H.R. 39, to propose establishment of four additional wilderness units, and protection of other areas until studied.

43. Both Katmai and Glacier Bay would be re-designated national parks.

44. Evidence suggests that the preserves outlined in H.R. 39 differed from those already in existence in the "Lower 48"--Big Thicket and Big Cypress. The latter were areas set aside for preservation of the natural values they contained, while allowing for other uses as long as those uses did not affect these values. In H.R. 39, preserves, with the possible exception of Noatak, seem to have been essentially national parks that allowed sport hunting.
and provided for a ten-year review of the effects of hunting and fishing that included subsistence use. Previous state land selections within national interest areas would be invalidated if adequate land could be found elsewhere. The conservationists' proposal would have authorized identification of areas of ecological concern and, in recognition of the importance of the Alaska lands, would have authorized establishment of separate regional offices in Alaska for three Interior Department bureaus--NPS, FWS, and BOR.

Finally, and this was the most controversial aspect of the bill, H.R. 39 authorized establishment of over 145,000,000 acres of "instant wilderness," bypassing the normal review process for wilderness designation. Included were virtually all proposed park areas in Alaska, and some 5.4 million acres of national forest lands in Southeast, that were not d-2 lands.45

Representative Udall, and virtually everyone who supported H.R. 39, made it clear that the bill should not be taken as final, but was, rather, meant to be a focal point for discussion of the question of the disposition and management of the public domain in Alaska.46 It certainly proved to be that. Alaskans, with the exception of the members of the conservation community, generally opposed the bill.47 The Alaska

45. Included in forest wilderness areas were Nellie Juan (1,000,000) Yakutat Foreland (300,000), West Chichagof-Yakobi (400,000), Admiralty Island (1,000,000), Stikine-Le Conte (300,000), and Misty Fjords (2,400,000).

Wilderness studies had been conducted at existing NPS areas, although these studies did not include all lands within those parks designated for wilderness in H.R. 39. Bryan Harry to Chief, Office of Legislation, March 3, 1977, ANCSA-1977, Swem Papers.


47. This is not to suggest that Alaskan conservationists were of one mind. Quite the contrary is true. A number professed shock at the scale of the bill. Dale Bondurant, of the Anchorage Izaak Walton League spoke out forcibly against the protection of hunting for what he called a "special group" [Native subsistence].

175
HR 39 - PROPOSED ALASKA NATIONAL INTEREST LANDS CONSERVATION ACT

JANUARY 4, 1977

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

MAY 1984
Federation of Natives, while agreeing to use the bill as a vehicle for amendments, expressed serious concerns regarding protection of subsistence, development options for Native corporations, and Native lands rights, as well as the large wilderness designations. Development industries and related groups—chambers of commerce, tourist industry, logging industry, miners, and recreation interests—all expressed varying degrees of opposition, and became the driving force behind the Citizens for Management of Alaska Lands (CMAL), a lobbying group formed to oppose the Udall bill and work for one more favorable toward development.

Following a series of meetings with different groups around the state, Governor Hammond, Senator Stevens, and Representative Young prepared a bill that they insisted represented a "true consensus of the vast majority of Alaskans who want to see a rational and well reasoned congressional decision" on the national interest lands. Introduced by Senator Stevens as S.1787 on June 30, 1977, the "consensus bill" would have set aside some 75,000,000 acres in the various management systems. Five new national park units (Aniakchak National Monument, 

48. Tundra Times, April 20, 1977, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL.


50. Statement by U.S. Senator Ted Stevens, June 30, 1977, Congressional and committee membership and governors, Box 21, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Tentative 17(d)(2) Lands Proposal presented by: Governor Jay Hammond, Senator Ted Stevens, Congressman Don Young, March 1977, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Senator Mike Gravel, who called it a "Republican d-2 bill" refused to co-sponsor. According to Senator Stevens, however, Senator Gravel favored the co-management approach embodied in the bill. S.E. Alaskan Empire, June 30, 1977, AK-7, Ibid.

51. U. S. Congress, Senate, A Bill Relating to the Classification of Certain Lands within the state of Alaska and for other Purposes, S.1787, 95th Cong., 1st. sess., 1977; Statement of U.S. Senator Ted Stevens, June 30, 1977, Congressional and Committee membership and Senators, Box 21, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Summary of (Continued)
Cape Krusenstern National Monument, Gates of the Arctic National Park, Kobuk Sand Dunes National Monument and Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park), and additions to Katmai National Monument and Mount McKinley National Park totalled 10,450,000 acres. The bill provided for the addition of 8,040,000 acres to the wildlife refuge system, 1,000,000 acres in three wild and scenic rivers, 5,748,000 acres in additional national forests, and over 56,000,000 in "federal cooperative lands." The latter, along with state and privately-held lands, would be managed by the various agencies, and would be open to all uses, save disposal, authorized by the public land laws. The bill provided for the establishment of a federal-state Alaska Lands Commission that would provide inventories of the lands, develop comprehensive land use plans, and make land classification of cooperative lands under its jurisdiction. Additionally, S.1787 guaranteed access, mineral exploration and development, wilderness review, and it prohibited the secretaries of Interior and Agriculture from administratively establishing new areas.

Park Service employees were ambivalent toward Representative Udall's H.R. 39. NPS Alaska planners generally found the bill to be an improvement over the Morton proposal, although most agreed that the bill was only a starting point that needed considerable correction. Those concerned with management of existing and future areas in Alaska, on the other hand, tended to be more critical. Both Bryan Harry and Roger Contor, for example, pointed out that H.R. 39 would create many

51. (Cont.) Tentative d-2 Position, presented by Governor Jay Hammond, et al, March 26, 1977, AK-5, Crandell Papers; Federal State Land Use Planning Commission, Area Maps of Proposals Affecting National Interest Lands (d-2) in Alaska, January 1978, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. The core park areas, as well as those of other agencies were to be designated, but not formally dedicated, until the year 2000. The delay would allow for uses not allowed under traditional management.

52. NPS-managed federal cooperative lands would be Katmai (1,590,000), Gates of the Arctic (3,550,000), Mt. McKinley (1,960,000), Wrangell-St. Elias (8,740,000), Lake Clark (3,490,000) and Charley River (900,000).
wilderness areas that were already so impacted as to be virtually unmanageable.\textsuperscript{53}

Cecil D. Andrus, President Carter's choice as Secretary of the Interior, made no specific recommendations regarding H.R. 39 when he appeared before the subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands in April 1977. He reaffirmed the administration's support for a strong Alaska lands bill, saying

The establishment and protection of large land areas in Alaska as units of the four systems called for in the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act is the highest environmental priority of this administration.

He promised completion of a detailed report on H.R. 39 and other legislation by fall, following additional analysis by the several agencies. He refused to support the Morton proposals, moreover, indicating that the Carter administration would not be bound by the recommendations "the staff made in years gone by."\textsuperscript{54}

Actually, Andrus, with encouragement from Curtis Bohlen, had decided to strengthen the Morton proposals and increase the size of the d-2 package at an early meeting regarding the Alaska lands. Although no figures were discussed then, by August Secretary Andrus indicated that he could recommend 85-90,000,000 acres. Such a decision was in keeping for a man who had established a record of concern for the


\textsuperscript{54} Statement of Cecil B. Andrus, Secretary of the Interior to the House Subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands, April 25, 1977, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Hearings on H. R. 39, et. al., 1977, II:152; ANCSA (d-2) Proposals, 5/20/77, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. The Morton Proposals had been reintroduced as S.499 (Jackson, January, 28, 1977), H.R. 6564 (Murphy, April 22, 1977). Additionally, Representative John Dingall had introduced H.R. 1652, a bill proposing to set aside some 68,000,000 acres in wildlife refuges in Alaska.
environment. Most probably, too, Bohlen's suggestion that a Democratic administration should go beyond a Republican one appealed to the political sensibilities of the former governor of Idaho.\footnote{Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III, October 10, 1983; Interview of Harry Crandell, December 7, 1983; Swem, "Outline History," p. 13; Daily Log—Assistant to the Director for Alaska [Roger Contor], Office of the Regional Director, ARO. By Sept. 1, Crandell indicated Secretary Andrus was "shooting for 95 million acres."}

Andrus had decided, too, that because the legislation would cut across several bureaus, the direction of Interior's d-2 effort would be tightly controlled at the departmental level. He reconstituted the Alaska Planning Group with Curtis Bohlen as chairman, and on April 22, announced the appointment of Bohlen as Special Assistant to the Secretary for "planning and coordination of Interior natural and cultural resource issues for programs in Alaska."\footnote{James A. Joseph to Solicitor, et. al., May 4, 1977, doc. no. 000540 ANILCA Papers, USDI; Chris Farrand to Curtis Bohlen and Heather Ross, March 3, 1977, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, Ibid.; Richard A. Baenen to Cecil D. Andrus, March 21, 1977, doc. no. 000530, Ibid.; Raymond Butler to Cecil D. Andrus, February 25, 1977, doc. no. 000488, Ibid.; USDI, News Release, April 22, 1977, ANCSA Implementation--1977, Swem Papers; Harry Crandell to John Seiberling, May 23, 1977, AK-5, Crandell Papers; Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III, October 10, 1983; Interview of James M. Lambe, December 8, 1983.}

Secretary Andrus had promised to have detailed recommendations on H.R. 39 completed by September. Along with this analysis of H.R. 39, he ordered a thorough-going review of the 1973 Morton proposals. In this analysis, Curtis Bohlen admonished the agencies, they must keep in mind the secretary's determination to protect complete ecosystems, and that any boundary recommendation not including complete watersheds should include recommendations for protection and

---

55. Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III, October 10, 1983; Interview of Harry Crandell, December 7, 1983; Swem, "Outline History," p. 13; Daily Log—Assistant to the Director for Alaska [Roger Contor], Office of the Regional Director, ARO. By Sept. 1, Crandell indicated Secretary Andrus was "shooting for 95 million acres."

management of areas outside the boundaries. The comments on the types of resources within the boundaries, Bohlen indicated, would be central to establishing the Carter Administration's position on the Alaska lands bill. 57

The Department of Agriculture quickly recognized the importance of the approach outlined by the Department of the Interior. It could, Assistant Agriculture Secretary M. Rupert Cutler warned, result in using H.R. 39 rather than the 1973 Morton proposal as a legislative base to establish the administration's position. While Cutler admitted that some boundary adjustments might be necessary, he wrote that the major changes to include ecosystems threatened the delicate balance of Secretary Morton's proposal. It would, he asserted, invalidate the Morton-Butz agreement that shaped those proposals, and would certainly conflict with state and Native selections, raising once again the possibility of litigation which could destroy the d-2 process. On August 16 Secretary Andrus confirmed Cutler's concern when he indicated that he would use the promised report on H.R. 39 as the vehicle for legislative action, rather than preparing an alternative proposal. 58

The Bureau of Land Management had anticipated Secretary Andrus's directive for reevaluation of the Morton proposals. Asserting that the BLM Organic Act (Federal Land Policy and Management Act, October 21, 1976) provided a congressional charter which required a reconsideration of the 1973 recommendations, that agency proceeded to

57. "Efforts by Assistant Secretary Herbst and staff on behalf of the National Interest in Alaska Natural Resources," undated MS [after October 2, 1980], Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Curtis Bohlen to Director, U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service, March 30, 1977, doc. 000753, Ibid.; Bohlen to Assistant Secretary of Agriculture for Conservation, Research, and Education [with identical letters to Bureau of Mines, Geological Survey, Bureau of Land Management, and Bureau of Indian Affairs], May 20, 1977, doc. no. 000752, Ibid.

58. M. Rupert Cutler to Curtis Bohlen June 8, 1977, doc. 000543, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Daily Log—Assistant to the Director for Alaska [Roger Contor], Office of the Regional Director, ARO. One reason for this approach was to avoid the lengthy formal review process required by OMB. The Department did conduct briefings for OMB.
refurbish its "fifth system" approach to management of Alaska's public lands. It proposed establishment of six national park units and additions to Katmai and Mount McKinley that totaled 31,700,000 acres, four new wildlife refuges and additions to Arctic Wildlife Range and Cape Newenham, additions to Chugach and Tongass national forests, and 25,000,000 in new "state selection areas." Eight "national conservation areas" totaling 119,800,000 acres would be managed by BLM for multiple-use purposes. The Bureau had not, apparently, apprised the new Secretary of the Interior of its efforts. A premature release of the plans, and the following uproar in the Alaska press led an angry Cecil Andrus to put an end to the Bureau's proposals.

The Park Service had begun a review of its own proposals during the first week of December 1976, when selected keymen met in Washington with Roger Contor to examine the proposals and the Service's proposed justifications for use in future legislative hearings. Based upon three years of intensive research and on-site investigation, NPS Alaska planners had, by the early part of 1977, developed boundaries for

59. "Management of Federal Lands in Alaska," January 24, 1977, 2650-Alaska Native Selections, BLM Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; "Summary Alaska Conservation Areas," March 18, 1977, Box 21, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; "Criteria for Federal Land Use Determinations in Alaska," March 11, 1977, Ibid. National Park System areas proposed were: Gates of the Arctic (5,400,000 acres), Kobuk Valley (140,000 acres), Cape Krusenstern (200,000 acres), Wrangell-Kluane (10,000,000 acres), Lake Clark (3,500,000 acres), Aniakchak Caldera (400,000), and Marsh Fort-Chamberlain [portion of Arctic National Wildlife Range] (1,100,000 acres).


61. Daily Log--Assistant to the Director for Alaska, December 1-3, 1976, Office of the Regional Director, ARO; Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983. "Keyman" was the title of the NPS planner responsible for a given area. They had been hired during late spring 1975. See pp. 246-48; 256-58.
each area that incorporated the ideal park unit. At Yukon-Charley, for example, Bill Brown suggested including the Kandik and Nation rivers and Ogilvie Mountains, and extending the southeast boundary to the 70-Mile River. John Kauffmann had delineated thirteen boundary adjustments at Gates of the Arctic that included Wild Lake, important resources of the upper Noatak Basin, and Kipmik and Amitchiak lakes. Bob Belous recommended extending the northern boundary of Cape Krusenstern to the north bank of the Omikviorok River, to include Ipiakuk Lagoon, the northern terminus for the beach gravel migration system responsible for continuing beach ridge construction. Extension of the southeastern boundary would include important archeological resources along the foothills of Napaktuktuk Mountain.62

By July the Service had completed its detailed analysis of H.R. 39 which had been ordered by Secretary Andrus and Curtis Bohlen. The results of that analysis were presented to Director William J. Whalen during the first week in August for his decision. Brushing aside concerns over possible future management problems, Whalen resolved what had been a disagreement within the NPS Washington Office regarding the size of the recommended areas and the amount of instant wilderness to be proposed, and concentrated, instead, on what he saw as the opportunities presented for preserving major areas of land in Alaska as part of the National Park System.63

In his report to Assistant Secretary Herbst, Director Whalen recommended amendments to H.R. 39, which would have resulted in the

62. Stell Newman to Roger Contor, April 4, 1977, 0060-Boundaries, Box 25, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; WEB [William E. Brown], Ideal Boundary for YUCL Proposal, February 16, 1977, Resources, Cape Krusenstern (1977), and Gates of the Arctic, (1977), Breedlove Papers, HFC. Similar maps were prepared for all areas.

63. Interview of Al Henson, June 6, 1983; Interview of A. Durand Jones, May 15, 1984; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983; Activity Report No. 20, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, September 27, 1977. Roger Contor, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, was traveling in Alaska when the presentations were made to Director Whalen, and had no opportunity to participate in the decision making.
inclusion of fourteen areas to the National Park System totalling 50,919,000 acres:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Park/Preserve</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic National Park</td>
<td>10,300,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charley National Rivers</td>
<td>2,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley National Park</td>
<td>1,700,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Krusenstern National Monument</td>
<td>283,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park</td>
<td>10,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Preserve (2 units)</td>
<td>2,800,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Park</td>
<td>2,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Preserve</td>
<td>1,200,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak National Monument</td>
<td>345,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak National Preserve</td>
<td>212,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noatak National Preserve</td>
<td>7,600,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admiralty Island National Preserve</td>
<td>942,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount McKinley National Park additions</td>
<td>3,900,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai National Park additions</td>
<td>1,800,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glacier Bay National Park additions</td>
<td>580,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords National Park</td>
<td>757,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bering Land Bridge National Preserve</td>
<td>3,300,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

H.R. 39 proposed that the Noatak, which Secretary Morton had recommended for joint BLM-FWS management, be administered by the Park Service, something most in the Park Service had little difficulty accepting. Included as well in Director Whalen's recommendations was the addition of a number of areas recommended by NPS Alaska planners in the "ideal boundaries" prepared earlier in the year. At Gates of the Arctic, for example, a part of the recommended increase in acreage came at Wild Lake, the lower Alatna, and a portion of the John River and the Yukon-Charley proposal included the Kandik and Nation rivers as well as areas along the north bank of the 70-Mile River. Director Whalen

64. William J. Whalen to Assistant Secretary, FWP [Herbst], August 12, 1977, Breedlove Papers, HFC. Two reports were forwarded to Herbst on August 12. One addressed an Alaska d-2 Issue Paper drafted by the Special Assistant to the Secretary for Alaska [Curtis Bohlen]. The second was a report on H.R. 39.

The Service recommended that Mount McKinley National Park be renamed "Denali National Park" (as did H.R. 39), a Native name for the mountain, and the park name first suggested by Charles Sheldon. Bering Land Bridge had been previously Chukchi-Imuruk. The name change, which was suggested by T. Stell Newman, keyman for the area, was designed to better describe park values in the area. At the same time, it is unlikely that Newman could have missed the fact that the name "Bering Land Bridge" had a public relations appeal that Chukchi-Imuruk would never have.
recommended that the Cape Krusenstern boundaries as delineated in the Morton proposals be used, with the recommended additions described earlier as part of a designated "Area of Ecological Concern."

Whalen recommended, moreover, NPS management of wild and scenic rivers only in National Park System areas. He urged recognition of valid existing rights, but opposition to all new mineral exploration, location, and leasing. He asserted that development of surface transportation corridors would result in damage to park resources. He opposed sport hunting in parks, but indicated that controlled sport hunting would be allowed in certain areas of high-hunting use in preserves. He supported the "instant wilderness designation" in Gates of the Arctic, Wrangell-Saint Elias, Admiralty Island, Lake Clark, Glacier Bay, Kenai Fjords, and Denali, but argued that wilderness designation elsewhere should come only after appropriate studies.

The first NPS statements on subsistence had come in 1973.65 Since that time the Service had conducted an intensive program that included detailed studies of subsistence in each of the proposed areas in an effort to satisfactorily deal with that issue.66 Based on the additional information, Director Whalen indicated that although H.R. 39 was generally sensitive to subsistence, the mechanisms included in the bill were thought to be too specific and should be, instead, established through departmental policy and regulations.


In its analysis of H.R. 39, the Park Service did address, necessarily, the question of the Noatak and Admiralty Island, agreeing that those areas met the criteria for inclusion in the National Park System. Elsewhere, the Service chose not to question the management system designations determined in 1973. Several of the areas—Kenai Fjords, Chukchi-Imuruk, Lake Clark-Iliamna, for example—long had been of interest to both Fish and Wildlife Service and the National Park Service. The distinction between park and wildlife values in these areas, as well as in the Noatak, was not clear. In 1977 the FWS, quite probably correctly so, interpreted Secretary Andrus' directive for a review of the Morton proposals as an opportunity to reevaluate management systems designated in that document.

When the FWS completed its analysis of H.R. 39, it recommended, among other things, that Noatak, Kobuk Valley, Bering Land Bridge (Chukchi-Imuruk), Kenai Fjords, Bremner River area of the Wrangells, and portions of the southern addition of Katmai be added to the wildlife refuge system. Assistant Secretary Herbst first accepted

67. Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983; Interview of Bill Reffalt, December 9, 1983.

68. Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983; Interview of Bill Reffalt, December 9, 1983; Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III and Theodor R. Swem, January 24, 1984; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983; Interview of A. Durand Jones, May 15, 1984; Harvey K. Nelson to Deputy Director, et. al., April 22, 1977, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

In addition, a February 27, 1976 amendment to the National Wildlife Refuge Administration Act, included a provision that ruled out joint administration of wildlife refuge lands. This brought into question the joint management proposals in the Morton recommendations. Interview of Christine Enright by Frank Williss, August 17, 1983.

69. Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983; Interview of Bill Reffalt December 9, 1983; Interview of A. Durand Jones, May 15, 1984; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983; Daily Log-Assistant to the Director for Alaska, August 17, 1977; Bill Reffalt to Harvey, Gene, and Mike, September 22, 1977, Box 39, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Reffalt to Clay Hardy, July 13, 1977, Ibid; [ ] Nadeau to Bill [Reffalt], July 6, 1977, Ibid; Bob Herbst's Blackboard Decisions, August 18, 1977, Jones Files; Richard Myshak to Directors, NPS, BOR, FWS, August 7, 1977; Ibid. It has not been possible to locate the Fish (Continued)
the FWS proposal when he began to reshape the recommendations of the NPS, BOR, and FWS. One day later (August 18), following intensive lobbying by Park Service officials, Herbst reconsidered, and restored Noatak, Bering Land Bridge, Kenai Fjords and Kobuk Valley to the National Park Service proposals. He transferred six townships in the northern Wrangells to the proposed Tetlin Wildlife Refuge, and the area in the Katmai addition near Bercharof Lake and Kejulik drainage to the proposed Bercharof Wildlife Refuge. The lower Noatak, as agreed to by the NPS and FWS, became the proposed Quagaguiaq National Wildlife Refuge.  

By August 23 Assistant Secretary Herbst had resolved most differences between the three d-2 agencies, and had forwarded a comprehensive proposal to Secretary Andrus that provided for the addition of more than 102,452,000 acres to the National Park, National Wildlife Refuge, and Wild and Scenic Rivers systems. Among some 51,646,000 acres of proposed national parks were four national preserves, including, for the first time, an 869,000-acre preserve in the Gates of the Arctic.

---

69. (Cont.) and Wildlife Service's August 1977 recommendations. However, estimates of the total acreage vary between 69,000,000 and 79,000,000 acres.

At one point in the process of reevaluating management systems, moreover, the FWS had considered a boundary of Iliamna that included nearly half of the proposed Lake Clark National Park.

70. Interviews of Contor, Reffalt, Pepper, and Jones; Bob Herbst's Blackboard Decisions, August 18, 1977; Myshak to Directors, NPS FWS, August 19, 1977; Daily Log, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, August 17, 1971. On August 17, the Park Service had agreed to give up the Noatak. This decision was reversed.

71. Robert L. Herbst to Secretary Andrus, et. al., August 23, 1971, doc. no. 000584, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Herbst recommended setting aside 49,619,000 acres for inclusion in the National Wildlife Refuge System, and 2,000,000 acres in the Wild and Scenic Rivers System. No final recommendation was presented for Admiralty Island (813,000 acres), although three options were listed: 1) Management by the NPS as a National Preserve, 2) Wildlife Refuge, 3) Forest Service Wilderness area. The options were listed in priority order, subject to discussions with the Secretary of Agriculture.
In the next several weeks Assistant Secretary Herbst's proposals were reviewed by the other assistant secretaries, other departments, OMB, and the White House. At each stage the proposals were revised and on September 15, the Department of the Interior released its proposals. Release of the Interior Department's proposed amendments to H.R. 39 followed a period of intensive negotiations and overnight deadlines for preparation of proposals and maps that left everyone involved exhausted. The job could not have been made easier by the dismissal of Curtis Bohlen, who lost his job in departmental infighting in mid-August. Bohlen's replacement, Cynthia Wilson would direct the department's ANILCA effort through passage of the legislation. Wilson's involvement with Alaska the lands issue extended back to her position as the Audubon Society's Washington representative. She had most recently served as Secretary Andrus' assistant for environmental affairs.  

Asserting that "we can be certain that the crown jewels of Alaska--its most spectacular natural environments, recreation areas, and wildlife habitats," would be protected, Secretary Andrus offered amendments to H.R. 39 that, while certainly scaling down that bill, still proposed to set aside 91,800,000 acres in the four national systems.  


73. USDI, News Release, September 15, 1977; Summary Sheet National Park Service Proposals for Alaska, September 15, 1977, doc. no. 000709, (Continued)
would have doubled the size of the National Park System by the establishment of ten new areas and additions to three existing ones totalling 41,770,000 acres:

- Aniakchak National Monument 340,000
- Aniakchak National Preserve 160,000
- Bering Land Bridge National Preserve 2,340,000
- Cape Krusenstern National Monument 360,000
- Denali National Park additions 3,850,000
- Gates of the Arctic Wilderness National Park 8,120,000
- Glacier Bay National Park 590,000
- Katmai National Park additions 1,110,000
- Kenai Fjords National Park 410,000
- Kobuk Valley National Park 1,670,000
- Lake Clark National Park 3,140,000
- Noatak National Ecological Preserve 5,960,000
- Wrangell-St. Elias National Park 9,560,000
- Wrangell-St. Elias National Preserve 2,490,000
- Yukon-Charley National Rivers 1,690,000

He would have, additionally, doubled the size of the National Wildlife Refuge System with the addition of 45,100,000 acres, established thirty-three Wild and Scenic Rivers (2,540,000 acres), and added 2,450,000 acres to Chugach and Tongass national forests.

Secretary Andrus proposed to designate 41,320,000 acres—30,805,000 of it in NPS areas—as "instant wilderness." Sport hunting would have been permitted in national preserves, but prohibited in the parks and monuments. A non-racial subsistence policy was based primarily on NPS research completed since 1974. Subsistence would take place in specially designated "subsistence management zones," and would be jointly managed by the state and federal governments. The Secretary of the Interior would designate zones, and have the right to close areas if resources were in jeopardy. The Alaska Fish and Game Department would assume responsibility for management, administration, and enforcement, and the state would have responsibility for determining, "without regard to race or ethnic origins," who qualified for subsistence use. The state would be authorized, as well, to establish local advisory

boards to help determine who qualified. The Alaska Fish and Game Department would also be responsible, in consultation with federal managers, for management of fish and wildlife. Andrus proposed, moreover, establishment of an Alaska Cooperative Planning Commission, similar to the JFSLUPC, that would function in an advisory capacity in land and resource use, transportation, and the like. The proposal also would have established areas of ecological concern amounting to 80,000,000 acres. Secretary Andrus called for the establishment of two "mineral management zones" in Wrangell-Saint Elias National Preserve, where the secretary would be authorized to grant permits for the study of mineral potential and, under strict guidelines, could issue permits for exploration and extraction. Finally, reflecting NPS concerns, the department attempted to add an extra measure of protection for the areas by including a clear statement of purpose for establishment of each area. 

The Andrus proposal was, certainly, a much stronger preservation package than had been the Morton recommendations, although conservationists believed that it, too, fell short of the ideal. It was, as the Morton proposal had been, a compromise that attempted to balance the concerns of a broader constituency than had H.R. 39. At the last minute, for example, the Service lost an area which it had studied off and on since the 1930s--Admiralty Island--and the FWS lost the proposed


75. See Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 20.

76. Governor Hammond called the plan a "centerpiece upon which those seeking a responsible solution to d-2 can focus," and the JFSLUPC gave its "general backing." On the other hand, the U.S. Chamber of Commerce, urged on by the Citizens for the Management of Alaska's Land, sought unsuccessfully to prevent the Department from testifying on H.R. 39 without completing additional environmental impact statements. Anchorage Daily News, October 14, 1977, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections, DPL; Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, November 18, 1977, ARO Clipping Files, Ibid.; Activity Report no. 20, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, September 27, 1977, Box 39, ANILCA papers, USD1.
Copper River Delta Wildlife Refuge through a decision that also foreclosed on the possibility of establishment of national forests in interior Alaska.\footnote{77}{Presidential Option Paper, September 10, 1977, doc. no. 000707, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Department of the Interior, Proposed Additions to the National Park System, September 12, 1977, Box 3, d-2 Legislation, NPS WASO Files; Department of the Interior, Proposed Additions to the National Park System, September 13, 1977, Briefing Book-1977, Box 4, \textit{Ibid}; Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983.}


While the Department of Interior analyzed H.R. 39 in the spring and summer of 1977, Congress conducted its own review. Representative John Seiberling's newly-formed Subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands embarked on an extensive series of public hearings to gauge the reaction of the American public to the issues addressed by H.R. 39. From April through September the congressmen met to take testimony not only in five major cities in the "Lower 48", but also in such places in Alaska as Bethel, Kotzebue, Anaktuvuk Pass, Fort Yukon, and Galena. It was a remarkable undertaking. More than 2300 people, 1,000 of them from Alaska, testified. The committee heard from people from all walks of life--former Assistant Secretary of the Interior Nathaniel P. Reed exhorted the committee to "be bold," reminding them that the "scars on the land in Alaska and the lower 48 states give grim evidence of our past failures"; Alaska's bush pilot-turned-Governor, Jay Hammond, reminded them that "it is not easy to be both the oil barrel to the nation and national park to the world"; and sixty-four-year-old Robert Vent from Wishdale on the Koyukuk River worried about the effect of sport hunting on subsistence. The testimony before the subcommittee, which is

\begin{flushright} 196 \end{flushright}
recorded in a sixteen-volume report, captures much of the essence of the struggle over the Alaska National Interest Lands. 78

The Alaska Coalition, which had determined to use the hearings to demonstrate broad support for a strong Alaska lands bill, as well as to build support for the upcoming legislative battle, had done its work well. Supporters of the bill overwhelmed the opposition in the "Lower 48." Even in Alaska, where the congressmen expected to find near unanimous opposition, opinion was nearly evenly divided. 79

Despite the show of strength the conservationists had been able to muster, the decision to rewrite H.R. 39 had been made earlier, and that decision had been reinforced during the hearings the past spring and summer. 80 In October staff members revised the bill to reflect concerns raised during subcommittee hearings as well as Department of the Interior recommendations. 81 The subcommittee ignored an alternative proposal made by Representative Don Young and adopted, instead,


81. Cynthia Wilson to Alaska Working Group, October 14, 1977, doc. no. 000808, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Cynthia Wilson to Undersecretary, et. al., October 25, 1977, doc. no. 000764, Ibid.; H. R. 39 [Committee Print, (Continued)
Committee Print No. 2 (October 28) as the mark-up vehicle for H.R. 39. The revisions incorporated in this version, John Seiberling indicated, accommodated mining and hunting interests, and left open seventy-five percent of Alaska's land for mineral development, eighty percent of its timber for logging, and sixty percent of the land for sport hunting. The revision struck a balance, too, between the administration's September 15 proposals and H.R. 39 as introduced on January 4, 1977. The Interior Department, which had input along the way, praised the subcommittee's approach to areas and boundaries, which were generally in agreement with those in the Interior Department's September 15 recommendations. The committee proposed additions to the four national systems amounting to 104,717,000 acres, increasing NPS acreage to 45,670,000. The larger acreage was due primarily to the addition of a 1,100,000-acre Gates of the Arctic National Preserve in the Nigu-Etivluk Valley in the National Petroleum Reserve-Alaska and inclusion of Squirrel River watershed portions of the lower Noatak (2,500,000 acres). The committee recommended the addition of 53,550,000 acres to the wildlife refuge system, 5,840,000 acres in forests, and 2,747,000 acres in wild and scenic rivers (fourteen rivers with provision for study of eleven more).


83. Other interest groups--conservationists, Natives, state, and JFSLUPC--also had input. See, for example, Deborah von Hoffman to James Joseph, February 6, 1978, Doc. no. 000261, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
The Interior Department expressed, nonetheless, concern over several provisions that remained in the mark-up vehicle. The amount of "instant wilderness" exceeded the administration's recommendation, although it had been reduced from 145,000,000 acres in the original version of the bill to 81,700,000 acres. A complex procedure threatened to open national preserves, wildlife refuges, and wild and scenic rivers to exploration and development of hard rock minerals and oil and gas. Finally, the Department of the Interior opposed a transportation title that established a process for rights-of-way across d-2 areas.  

Representative Seiberling hoped, originally, to begin mark-up sessions on November 9, 1977, but the subcommittee did not begin work until January 1978. The bill was not reported to the full Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs until February 7, following fourteen days of mark-up.  

The subcommittee had beaten back an effort to substitute a new "fifth-system," multiple-use proposal offered by Representative Lloyd Meeds as the mark-up vehicle, but had accepted, according to John Seiberling, eighty-five of eighty-nine amendments offered by Alaska Representative Don Young. It had resolved, to a large extent,  

differences over outside boundaries, although Representative Young would introduce an amendment to reduce boundaries by a total of 5,000,000 acres during debate on the floor of the House in May. 87

As a result, discussions during the nine days of mark-up by the full committee on Interior and Insular Affairs centered primarily on levels of protection afforded the areas. Once again Representatives Don Young and Lloyd Meeds led the effort to amend the bill, and though they managed to win some of their amendments, the major attempts to change the bill lost each time by one or two votes. 88 Among the changes sought, for example, were those increasing the size of preserves in Cape Krusenstern, Gates of the Arctic, Wrangell-Saint Elias, and converting Kenai-Fjords, Noatak, Yukon-Charley, and Bering Land Bridge into proposed wildlife refuges. 89

86. (Cont.) Proposal." Anchorage Times, January 18, 1978, Crandell Papers; Alaska Briefing Papers-Alaska Lands Legislative History, undated MS, [1979], Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDl; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983. Meeds proposal, which was written in close cooperation with the staff of the JFSLUPC, would be subsequently introduced as H.R. 10467 (January 19, 1978), H.R. 10888 (February 9, 1978), and H.R. 12703 (May 12, 1978). It was intended as a compromise between the Alaska congressional delegation's position and H.R. 39. In addition to establishing a "national wildlands" category, Meeds attempted to reduce "instant wilderness" to 10,000,000 acres, give the Secretary of the Interior discretionary authority to allow transportation corridors, and allow the "carefully controlled" exploration and extraction of oil and gas on all lands except parks, monuments and wilderness areas.


89. Report on H.R. 39, April 7, 1978, pp. 388-89. Cecil Andrus to Morris Udall, March 2, 1978, ANILCA Papers, USDl. The committee did place Kantishna Hills in Denali National Preserve rather than in the park, and transferred 1,000,000 acres from park to preserve status in the Wrangells, opening, according to John Seiberling, Teno Roncalio, and Phillip Burton, most of the usable, accessible area to sport hunting and possibly other incompatible uses.

200
On March 21, 1978, having defeated another attempt by Congressman Lloyd Meeds to substitute a multiple-use proposal, the committee recommended the addition of some 98,387,000 acres to the four systems, including 42,650,000 in national park units, 50,710,000 in wildlife refuges 1,687,000 in wild and scenic rivers, and 3,340,000 in forests. The committee's revision included some 16,000,000 acres of national preserves, adding preserves in Gates of the Arctic (60,000), Denali (400,000), and Katmai (210,000) to those proposed by the administration.\(^{90}\) The committee reduced "instant wilderness" by more than 6,000,000 acres, an action taken over the protests of committee staff.\(^{91}\)

As ordered by the Speaker of the House, the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee referred the revised bill to the Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries, resolving a long-standing jurisdictional dispute between the committees.\(^{92}\) Staff of the Merchant Marine committee had participated in the 1977 hearings, and the committee, which has responsibility for wildlife refuges, had held its own hearings on April 4-7, 1978. On May 3 the committee reported H.R. 39, with amendments increasing the size of the wildlife refuge system to 77,500,000 acres, decreasing wilderness designation in the refuges from 28,470,000 to 20,000,000 acres. The committee would have permitted coordinated management of fish and wildlife resources in the Bristol Bay region, providing for cooperative management of areas seaward of coastal refuges.

---

\(^{90}\) Morris K. Udall to James J. Delaney, April 16, 1978, Crandell Papers; Report to Accompany on H.R. 39, pp. 253-55. The total acreage recommended for preserves was some 2,500,000 acres more than that recommended by the administration.


The Secretary of the Interior would have been authorized to permit oil and gas leasing, construction and operation of pipelines, and leasing for exploration and extraction of locatable minerals in Alaska Wildlife Refuges following a determination of compatibility.\textsuperscript{93}

In an effort to speed consideration of the Alaska lands bill by the full House, the two committees agreed to a compromise bill--H.R. 12625--that would be offered on the House floor. The bill did not purport to resolve all differences between the committees but was, rather, merely intended to be a vehicle for debate on the Alaska national interest land issue in the House of Representatives.\textsuperscript{94}

Finally, six long years of planning, hearings, and review by agency professionals, congressional committees and staffs were over, and Congress took up the question of the disposition of the Alaska national interest lands. Knowing that nothing more could be done than the counting of the votes, interest groups--conservationists, state of Alaska, Natives, and virtually every industry with any interest in Alaska--had marshalled their forces when Morris Udall addressed what he called "surely the greatest conservation opportunity ever to be placed before the House of Representatives" on May 17, 1978.\textsuperscript{95}

\textsuperscript{93} Report to Accompany H.R. 39, May 4, 1978, Part II, pp. 3-5, 35. Included among the refuges were a 22,500,000-acre North Slope National Wildlife Refuge (National Petroleum Reserve-Alaska), and Copper River National Wildlife Refuge, an area the Interior Department had recommended be managed by the Forest Service.

\textsuperscript{94} U.S. Congress, House, A Bill to Designate Certain Lands in the State of Alaska as Units of the National Park, National Wildlife Refuge, Wild and Scenic Rivers and National Wilderness Preservation Systems, and for other Purposes, H.R. 12625, 95th Cong., 2nd sess., 1978; speech of Morris Udall, Congressional Record, House, May 17, 1978, p. 4090. Substitutes are often given the number of the original bill, depending upon a ruling from the chair. Because H.R. 39 was identified around the nation with the Alaska lands issue, it was particularly important to supporters to maintain that number.

\textsuperscript{95} Congressional Record, House, May 17, 1978, p. 4088; Cahn, Wild Alaska, pp. 19-21; Interview with James Pepper, November 9, 1983.
The debates on the floor of the House of Representatives had been presaged in the preceding six years. Harrowing as it may have been for the participants, the record of the three days of debate provides a fascinating, if sometimes bewildering, glimpse of the legislative process. After considerable wrangling over parliamentary procedures, the defeat of an amendment by Don Young to cut some 5,000,000 acres from d-2 lands and make them available for state selection, and defeat of multiple-use alternatives offered by Representative Lloyd Meeds, the vote on H.R. 39 came on May 19, 1978. Following a rousing speech by Morris Udall, the House defeated an effort to recommit, and passed H.R. 39 by a vote of 279-31.

H.R. 39, as passed by the House on May 19, certainly did not contain everything either the conservationists or NPS officials hoped it would. Although compromises had been made, the bill was stronger than the bills first introduced in 1974, and some believe that it may have been the best bill passed by either house during the entire d-2 process. The bill provided for the addition of more than 100,000,000 acres to the four national systems. Ten new park units and additions to three existing areas totalled 42,720,000 acres:

- Aniakchak National Monument 350,000
- Aniakchak National Preserve 160,000
- Bering Land Bridge National Preserve 2,480,000
- Cape Krusenstern National Monument 540,000
- Gates of the Arctic National Park 8,050,000
- Gates of the Arctic National Preserve 60,000
- Kenai-Fjords National Park 420,000
- Kobuk Valley National Park 1,717,000
- Lake Clark National Park 2,395,000
- Lake Clark National Preserve 1,095,000
- Noatak National Preserve 6,080,000
- Wrangell Saint Elias National Park 8,670,000
- Wrangell-Saint Elias National Preserve 3,380,000
- Yukon-Charley Rivers National Preserve 1,683,000

96. Congressional Record, House, May 18, 1978, pp. 4235-4256. Among deletions in the Young amendment, which failed by a vote of 251-141, were 200,000 acres in Gates of the Arctic, 150,000 in Lake Clark, and 150,000 in Noatak.

Denali National Park additions 3,350,000
Denali National Preserve 400,000
Glacier Bay National Monument 550,000
Katmai National Monument additions 1,300,000
Katmai National Preserve 210,000

Seventeen national wildlife refuges totalled over 77,000,000 acres. The bill as passed by the House provided for the addition of 2,740,000 acres to Chugach and Tongass national forests, and the designation of twenty-five wild and scenic rivers with an additional fifteen to be studied. A majority (41,690,000 acres) of the 65,500,000 acres to be added to the National Wilderness Preservation System would be in National Park System units.

The bill provided for cooperative management of the Bristol Bay region and seaward areas adjacent to refuges. The bill protected subsistence, and allowed sport hunting in national preserves only by specific action of the Secretary of the Interior. Mining and mineral leasing in all units of the National Park System was prohibited, but the bill directed the secretary of the Interior to continue a mineral assessments program in the state, and the president to submit a proposal for evaluating applications for mineral exploration and extraction on conservation system units by 1981. Additionally, the bill provided for an expedited consideration of applications for rights-of-way across units of the National Park System.

98. Additionally, lands adjacent to the proposed Noatak National Preserve east of the main channel of the Noatak River would automatically become part of that proposal if not conveyed to the village of Noatak.

99. The figures given for additions to the refuge system are approximate, and involved a north slope wildlife refuge (National Petroleum Reserve-Alaska) that totalled some 23,300,000 acres.


101. Ibid.
In what was in part a result of the lengthening debate over Alaska's public lands, a growing complexity of the bill was noticeable. Among other provisions, for example, was the "grandfathering" of hunting guides in Katmai, Denali, Gates of the Arctic, and Wrangell-Saint Elias national parks; designation of the Iditarod National Historic Trail; amendment of the Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park Act to permit state land exchanges; and authorization of existing and future navigation aids and facilities.  

Supporters of H.R. 39 hoped that the overwhelming margin of victory in the House of Representatives would put pressure on the Senate to act expeditiously. Few believed, however, that so strong a bill would emerge from that body. The Senate is traditionally very reluctant to pass any bill affecting a state over the protests of that state's senators. Both senators from Alaska were on record in opposition. Mike Gravel, who had introduced his own bill on April 19, had stated over and over that he intended to prevent passage of any bill that session.  

Senator Stevens felt just as strongly, and had hinted, earlier, that a bill might not pass before expiration of d-2 protection on December 15, 1978. But he recognized that uncertainty regarding the national interest lands was a barrier to progress in Alaska, and determined to work for resolution of the issue. He had made it clear, however, that any bill passed would do so on his terms. The tactic he followed from the beginning, and Representative Don Young had successfully followed his lead in the

102. Ibid.


House, was to delay the bill at every step, recognizing that compromise would come more readily when the December 18, 1978 expiration of d-2 protection loomed closer.¹⁰⁵

The Senate Committee on Energy and Natural Resources (formerly Interior and Insular Affairs) had held hearings in preparation for Senate consideration of the Alaska lands bill in 1976 and seven additional days during 1978. Its staff had held workshops in seven Alaskan communities during September 1977 and February 1978.¹⁰⁶ Nevertheless, events seemed to conspire to slow progress of the bill in the Senate. Although Senator Henry Jackson had originally intended to report a bill during July, work on energy issues delayed mark-up until June 22.¹⁰⁷ H.R. 39, referred to the Senate on June 8, 1978, was only one of eleven different pending bills that related to the Alaska national interest lands.¹⁰⁸ On June 28 the committee voted to consolidate the

---


¹⁰⁸. U.S., Congress, Senate, Designating Certain Lands in the State of Alaska as Units of the National Park, National Wildlife Refuge, National Wild and Scenic Rivers, and National Wilderness Preservation Systems, and for other purposes, Report together with Minority, Additional and Supplemental Views to Accompany H.R. 39, 95th Cong., 2nd sess., 1978, S. Rept. 95-1300, p. 112. In addition to H.R. 39, other bills before the Senate were S.499, S.500 (Jackson, January 28, 1977), S.1500 (Metcalf, May 12, 1977), Amendment no. 2176 to S. 1500 (Durkin, May 16, 1978), S. 1783 (Stevens, June 30, 1977), S.2944 (Gravel, April 15, 1978), and S. 2465 (Jackson, January 31, 1978 [proposals of the Carter Administration]). Related bills were S.1546 (Abourezk), S.3016 (Gravel and Stevens), and S.3303 [proposed by the Administration, containing provisions to improve implementation of ANCSA].
pending bills, rather than using the House-passed H.R. 39 as mark-up vehicle. 109

   Senator Jackson, too, invited both Senators Stevens and Gravel to participate in the committee mark-up sessions, giving them an opportunity to delay and bring about significant changes before the bill reached the Senate floor. 110 Senator Gravel chose to follow his own counsel, and did not participate. Senator Stevens, however, attended every one of the forty-two oft-tedious sessions. He proved a skillful opponent. Cajoling and threatening, when necessary, he often dominated debate, and clearly left his imprint on the bill. 111

   Not until October 5, with just eight days before adjournment, did the committee formally report a bill that had, in the estimate of conservationists and Interior Department staff, severely weakened the protection afforded the lands in both the House-passed version of H.R. 39 and the Carter administration's proposals. The slightly more than 88,000,000 acres proposed for the conservation systems included over 16,000,000 acres in multiple-use lands--8,520,000 acres in national forests and 7,550,000 acres in BLM-managed "National Conservation Areas" (including a 986,000-acre White Mountain National Recreation Area). The committee added a 1,530,000-acre Misty Fjords National Preserve in Southeast Alaska, bringing total acreage in proposed additions to the National Park System to 43,650,000 acres. Less than half of that total

109. Ibid.; Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, June 28, 1978, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL.

110. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 21. The privilege, which is often given senators whose state is affected by pending legislation, did not extend to voting on the committee.

111. In fact Senator Gravel actually made the work of the committee more difficult. Invoking a rule that forbade a committee from meeting while the full Senate is in session, Gravel forced the committee to hold meetings in early morning and in the evening in order to complete work before adjournment. The tactic certainly did not endear him to committee members. Interview with James Pepper, November 8, 1983.
(20,650,000 acres) was offered protection as parks and monuments, however, and the balance was given less protection as preserves (20,340,000).  

The committee divided Gates of the Arctic into five separate units, three of which would be opened to sport hunting. A two-unit national park (Igikpak and Doonerak units) was divided by a national preserve in the John River Valley. Two national recreation areas totalled 1,040,000 acres. The first would include the south half of the valley on the North Fork of Koyukuk River, just below the two peaks from which came the name "Gates of the Arctic." The second encompassed Selby Lake and headwaters of the Kobuk River. The 1,400,000-acre national recreation area in the Wrangell-Saint Elias proposal left much of the most important wildlife habitat and recreational land open to mining. The preserve at Katmai was situated so as to leave a "firing line"—an area open to hunting through which the bears would have to migrate.

Elsewhere, the committee cut instant wilderness designation to 36,520,000 acres, 30,210,000 of it in the National Park System, and mandated oil and gas exploration in the Arctic National Wildlife Range. It established a process for expediting requests for transportation corridors through conservation units, mandating specific rights-of-way across Bering Land Bridge National Preserve and across the "boot" at Gates of the Arctic (the upper watershed of the Kobuk River and Selby Lake region).

The bill reported by the Senate Energy Committee proved unacceptable to the Carter Administration, supporters of H.R. 39 in the House, and conservationists alike. Because no time remained for a

112. Report to Accompany H.R. 39, October 9, 1978, passim; Alaska d-2 Lands Senate Briefing #3, Summary of Key Issues, FWP Weekly Report, October 11, 1978, Box 8, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

113. Ibid. Additionally the committee recommended a 386,000-acre National Recreation Area in the Kelly River watershed in the Noatak.

House-Senate conference to resolve differences before adjournment, H.R. 39, a bill that seemed unstoppable in May, appeared to be dead.  

G. The National Monument Interlude

What followed was one of the most intriguing, if misunderstood, events in the entire legislative process of the Alaska National interest lands. As early as October 9 staff of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, acting on Representative Udall's orders, had begun to prepare a series of minor amendments which could serve as the basis for discussion between the two houses. On October 11 Senator Jackson called a meeting, attended by himself, Senators Stevens and Durkin, and Representatives Udall and Seiberling, to determine whether any hope for reaching a compromise existed. The group agreed to make an effort to develop a compromise bill, something that certainly seemed possible when Senator Gravel wrote Senator Stevens to indicate that he would now support a compromise proposal.

114. (Cont.) 1978, Crandell Papers; John Sieberling to Henry Jackson, August 1, 1978, Box 34, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI [letter stating House position on H.R. 39].

115. So sure were Interior Department staff that nothing more would be done, Secretary Andrus had left for vacation. Jim Pepper, an NPS employee then working as Cynthia Wilson's assistant had taken a plane to New York City. When he arrived a message waited directing him to return to Washington to work on a possible compromise. Interview of Pepper, November 8, 1983.


118. "Here's Gravel's Account of the D2 Meetings," and "I kept my word to Stevens," Anchorage Times, October 15 and 20, 1978, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. On the 12th, Interior Department officials met with Senator Stevens to discuss possible areas of compromise. Bob [Herbst] to Secretary Andrus, October 12, 1978, Ad Hoc Negotiations, '78, Box 32, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
For two tension-packed days the "ad hoc" conferees met. On the 13th, Secretary Andrus, who had returned from vacation, was included as a full partner in the negotiations.\footnote{119} By late afternoon on that day it seemed possible to nearly everyone that success was once again within reach. The group had reached tentative agreement on most major issues, and had directed the staff to put down in legislative language what they believed had been decided, and to indicate what areas of difference remained.\footnote{120} At that point, Senator Gravel, who had not taken part in the proceedings, spoke up for the first time, listing demands for a Susitna hydropower project, a clause prohibiting future use of the Antiquities Act or wilderness withdrawals in Alaska, $800,000,000 for access and recreational facilities, and seven mandated transportation corridors across park and refuge lands:

NPR-A and adjacent state and Native lands across Gates of the Arctic and/or Noatak;
Interior (notably Ambler River copper district from Kotzebue across Kobuk and/or Selawik);
Ambler River across Gates of the Arctic "boot";
Ambler River District and interior across Seward Peninsula and Selawik and Koyukuk refuges;
Interior from Yukon-Kuskokwim across the Yukon Delta Refuge;
Bristol Bay region from the Pacific Ocean across Becharof; and
across the Stikine River Valley from Southeast Alaska to Canada.\footnote{121}

\footnote{119. Bill Horn, Briefing Paper, H.R. 39 Legislative History: 95th Congress, January 23, 1978, Box 31, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD\textsuperscript{i}; Interview of Cynthia Wilson, December 1983; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983. Representative Young also participated, and after the 12th, Senator Clifford Hansen, minority leader of the Senate Energy Committee attended.}

\footnote{120. D. Michael Harvey to Cynthia Wilson, January 1979, Pepper Files, Gates of the Arctic National Park and Preserve.}

\footnote{121. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 22; "Ad Hoc Negotiations 78," Box 32, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD\textsuperscript{i}; Senator Mike Gravel Reports to Alaskans, November 1978, Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USD\textsuperscript{i}. (Continued)
The other conferees thought Senator Gravel's demands to be so unreasonable as to bring the discussions to a close had he not assured Senator Jackson that they were negotiable. Senator Jackson instructed the staff to develop options for Senator Gravel's demands that night. The next morning, after an all-night session, the staffs of the two houses, assisted by representatives of the Interior Department, had completed a draft bill along with maps incorporating agreements reached in the previous two days. The draft bill contained much of what had been included in H.R. 39 as reported by the Senate Energy Committee. Known as the "ad hoc" compromise, the staff draft written on the night of October 13, provided for the addition of over 95,000,000 acres to the five national systems, and just over 51,000,000 acres of wilderness. Nearly half (21,576,000 acres) of the 44,592,000 acres allotted to the National Park System received lesser protection as national preserves, with an additional 2,505,000 acres designated as national recreation areas. The staff draft provided for national recreation areas in the Noatak and Wrangell-Saint Elias, but had dropped that designation in Gates of the Arctic in favor of a national preserve. The draft did provide, however, that the Kobuk River area (or "boot") in Gates of the Arctic, would be managed as a national recreation area for purposes of transportation.122

The "ad hoc" conferees met Saturday morning to resume negotiations. No one had time to review the entire draft, although arguments regarding specifics did take place. No vote was taken, and evidence seems clear that the conferees did not reach agreement over the

121. (Cont.) Interestingly, the transportation corridors Gravel listed, save that across the Stikine River, had been identified by the Interior Department in 1974. Secretary Morton shelved the plan at that time, following outcry from conservationists and Natives. See, USD, Multimodel Transportation and Utility Corridor Systems in Alaska. Generalized Description of the 40 Primary Corridors: Locations, Modes, Identifying Agencies, Purposes, Environmental Impacts, and Status of Lands Crossed (Washington, D.C.: USD, November 1974); Arnold, Native Land Claims, pp. 270-71.

entire package.\textsuperscript{123} Henry Jackson and Morris Udall did make a cursory review and concluded that, following additional discussion of points raised by Udall, the draft might be ready for consideration by both houses. At that point, Senator Gravel, who if nothing else certainly had a flair for the dramatic, brought the discussions to an end by announcing that the compromise access provision which permitted but did not mandate transportation corridors was unsatisfactory. Without mandated access, he said, he could not allow the bill to be brought before the Senate in the few hours left before adjournment. With any hope for a compromise gone, the conferees agreed to present a hurriedly-drawn provision extending the d-2 protection for another year. The House passed the resolution, but when it came before the Senate early Sunday morning (5:30 A.M.) as a rider to the Oregon Omnibus Wilderness Bill Senator Gravel killed that too with the threat of a filibuster.\textsuperscript{124}


Senator Stevens and Representative Young, on the other hand, believed that an agreement had been reached. Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, May 10, 1979, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Bill Horn, Briefing Papers-H. R. 39, Legislative History: 95th Congress, January 23, 1979, Box 31, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

\textsuperscript{124} Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 23; Interviews of Crandell, Wilson, Pepper, and Stenmark; Congressional Record, House, October 14, 1978, p. 12978; Congressional Record, Senate, October 14, 1978, pp. 19135-141.

As a sidelight, John Seiberling, fearful that Gravel might attempt to curtail the President's authority to act under the Antiquities Act, stayed on the floor of the House to examine every piece of legislation from Saturday afternoon until 7:00 p.m. Sunday night, a stretch of thirty-one hours. The importance of preventing such an action follows.
Senator Gravel blamed Morris Udall, John Seiberling, and the conservationists for forcing him to act as he did. He had killed the bill and d-2 extension-provision only after it became clear, he said, that they considered the bill only the "first step in a continuing effort for more reservations in Alaska." "They don't want just this," he said, "they want all of Alaska."\textsuperscript{125}

Nevertheless, he had cast himself as the villain, and most everyone was more than willing to blame him for the demise of H.R. 39. The truth is, however, he unknowingly did others a favor. As negotiations progressed during the "ad hoc" conference, supporters of a stronger bill grew more and more apprehensive. Secretary Andrus was certainly concerned when it became apparent that the negotiations were going below what he considered his "bottom line," although he indicated that he would not be the one "to pull the plug." House staff hoped, as well, that Representatives Udall and Seiberling would "pull up their tents and silently steal away." The Alaska Coalition had played no direct role in the negotiations, but had watched with growing dismay the developments, and had given Morris Udall a list of their demands which he indicated he would present on Saturday morning--demands which would have undoubtedly been difficult for Senators Stevens and Gravel to accept. Whether or not Representative Udall or someone else would have killed the bill, or whether they would have felt compelled to accept the compromise at that point is, of course, impossible to determine. It may well have been that in the intensity of the time the process of passing a bill became more important to the participants than the substance of the bill itself. Whatever the case, Mike Gravel killed it. But, said Chuck Clusen, chairman of the Alaska Coalition, "we were not unhappy."\textsuperscript{126}

\textsuperscript{125} "Here's Gravels's Account of the D2 Meeting," Anchorage Times, October 15, 1978, ARO Clippings Files, Special Collections Division, DPL.
\textsuperscript{126} Interview of Harry Crandell, December 7, 1983 and Chuck Clusen, December 6, 1983.

Even had the bill gone forward a series of strengthening amendments had been introduced in the Senate, and were lying on the table. This (Continued)
Killing the staff "ad hoc" draft was one thing. Refusing to accept an extension of the d-2 protection was something else. Ironically, by doing that, Senator Gravel actually may have guaranteed passage of an Alaska Lands bill, or at least set in motion a chain of events that would be a major step in that direction.

For whatever reason he acted, Senator Gravel ignored Cecil B. Andrus' oft-stated determination to use whatever administrative means available to protect the 17(d)(2) lands in the face of Congressional inaction before December 18, 1978. All 17(d)(2) lands, it will be recalled, had been withdrawn simultaneously under Section 17(d)(1) of ANCSA, and would remain under that protection indefinitely. Nagging questions existed, however, as to whether this fully precluded the entry and location of minerals, or state selection of lands contemplated in the proposed legislation. The Park Service had taken the first steps to secure additional protection in the event legislation did not pass as early as July 2, 1978, when it began to draft national monument proclamations for proposed NPS areas delineated in Secretary Andrus' September 15, 1977 recommendations regarding H.R. 39. Throughout the summer, and into the fall, both Interior and Agriculture Departments, at the request of the White House, conducted a through-going analysis of the effect that expiration of the 17(d)(2) provision would have on the proposed lands, and a review of the administrative options available to

126. (Cont.) suggests that reaching a successful conclusion in the few remaining hours would have been difficult in any case. For example, U.S. Congress, Senate, To Extend statutory protection under the 1964 Wilderness Act to critical lands in Alaska, Amdt. No. 4523, Calendar No. 1215, 95th Cong., 2nd sess., October 10, 1978.

127. As late as September 15, for example, Secretary Andrus had promised "to make sure that the National Treasures of Alaskan Wilds are protected. . . . We have no intention of letting Alaska become a private preserve for a handful of rape, ruin and run developers." USDI, News Release, September 15, 1978.

128. Richard C. Curry to Assistant Director, Planning and Development, July 15, 1978, Box 39, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
extend additional protection until enactment of the necessary legislation. 129

As part of its on-going review process, the Interior Department assembled a special forty-two-member task force to prepare a supplement to the twenty-eight environmental impact statements prepared in 1974 to accompany Secretary Morton's legislative recommendation. 130 The group began its work, which involved an evaluation of environmental impacts on areas whose boundaries were a composite of maximum boundaries in the House-passed bill of May 19, 1978, the bill reported by the Senate Energy Committee, and Secretary Andrus's recommendations of September 15, 1977. The department released the draft for comment on October 25, shortly after Congress failed to act on the bill. On November 28, 1978, following a twenty-five day review period, the Department issued a final report. 131


130. Task Directive, Alaska Administrative Alternatives Analysis, undated [1978] MS, material in possession of Jon Haman, Denver Service Center; Terry Carlstrom to Sue Kemnitzer, September 21, 1975, Ibid.; Robert Herbst to Director, NPS, September 12, 1978, Ibid.; Alaska D2 Administrative Alternative Action Task Force responsibilities, undated MS [1978], Ibid. The NPS was the lead agency in this undertaking, and Terry Carlstrom, of the NPS's Denver Service Center, served as task force leader.

The Interior Department's analysis indicated that several existing authorities, or a combination of them, were available for use by the executive branch to provide additional protection for the national Interest lands. The President could establish national monuments under the Antiquities Act, a course recommended by the National Park Service. The Federal Lands Policy and Management Act of 1976 (FLPMA) provided the Secretary of the Interior with emergency authority to segregate and withdraw public lands from mineral entry, mineral leasing, and state selection for as long as two years (Section 204(e)). Finally, Section 22 (e) of ANCSA gave the Secretary of the Interior authority to withdraw public lands in Alaska to replace acreage selected by Native villages from existing refuges.

There is no doubt that the Carter administration intended to take steps to protect the national interest lands should Congress fail to act before expiration of the d-2 provision, and that it enjoyed considerable support in that decision. On July 18, and again on November 9, 1978, the National Park Service recommended that, in so far as proposed national parks were concerned, the areas be designated

132. William J. Whalen to Assistant Secretary for Fish and Wildlife and Parks, November 9, 1978 and November 20, 1978, doc. no. 003040, ANILCA Papers, USDI.


national monuments under authority of the Antiquities Act. There is some evidence to suggest, however, that the administration did not intend to go that far, but rather would have segregated all areas under Section 204(e) of FLPMA, and designated a small number of monuments by way of illustration.

The state of Alaska, ironically, forced the administration's hand, and determined in part the direction the Carter Administration would take. On November 14, 1978, in violation of what Secretary Andrus regarded as an oral agreement to restrict any state selections to lands outside the proposed conservation areas, state officials filed for selection of some 41,000,000 acres of land. Included were over 9,500,000 acres within proposed conservation areas (3,970,000 in national park areas and over 5,000,000 in proposed refuges). Two days later, citing the need to protect the "integrity of Alaska lands," Secretary Andrus withdrew 110,750,000 acres of land under Section 204(e) of the Federal Land Policy and Management Act.

On December 1, 1978, President Jimmy Carter, in the most sweeping application of the Antiquities Act in history, designated seventeen national monuments in Alaska that totaled approximately

135. William J. Whalen to Assistant Secretary for Fish Wildlife and Parks, July 18, 1978 and November 9, 1978, doc. no. 003040, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
136. Interview of Cynthia Wilson, December 6, 1983.
138. USDI, News Release, November 16, 1978; Anchorage Times, November 16, 1978, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Alaska National Interest Lands Administrative Withdrawals, undated MS, Box 24, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers USDI; USDI, USGS, "Alaska Administrative FLPMA Withdrawals," January 1, 1979, map in ARO. NPS acreage amounted to 44,030,000 acres, while refuges totaled 63,140,000, and wild and scenic rivers, 3,580,000 acres.
56,000,000 acres. Two areas—Becharof (1,200,000 acres) and Yukon Flats (10,600,000 acres)—would be managed by the FWS, while the Forest Service would manage Misty Fjords (2,200,000 acres) and Admiralty Island (1,100,000 acres). The 41,000,000 acres to be managed by the NPS would nearly triple the size of the National Park System:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak</td>
<td>350,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bering Land Bridge</td>
<td>2,600,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Krusenstern</td>
<td>560,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denali (enlargement)</td>
<td>3,890,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>8,220,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glacier Bay (enlargement)</td>
<td>550,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai (enlargement)</td>
<td>1,370,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords</td>
<td>570,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley</td>
<td>1,710,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark</td>
<td>2,500,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noatak</td>
<td>5,800,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-St. Elias</td>
<td>10,950,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charley</td>
<td>1,690,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

On November 17, additionally, Agriculture Secretary Bergland requested that Secretary Andrus withdraw all potential wilderness and wilderness study areas in Southeast Alaska (11,000,000 acres) under section 204(1) of FLPMA, an action that automatically segregated those lands from operation of the public land laws. Secretary Andrus directed Interior Department agencies, additionally, to prepare support material for possible application of a section 204(c) withdrawal on all lands withdrawn under section 204(e), but not included in the monument proclamations. The latter included some 40,000,000 acres in wildlife refuges and 4,000,000 in potential park areas (lower Noatak Valley, northeast corner of the Wrangell-Saint Elias, west portion of Lake Clark, and eastern portion of Aniakchak). Thus, the Carter administration had used its

139. USDI, News Release, December 1, 1978, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Office of the White House Press Secretary, Statement by the President, December 1, 1978, Ibid.; Monuments, February 1, 1979, Box 17, Ibid [comparison of the administration's 1978 recommendations and monument boundaries]. Illustration 13 is a map of the monuments.
authority to protect virtually every acre of land under consideration by Congress.\textsuperscript{140}

President Carter emphasized that his action had been made necessary by Congress' failure to act before expiration of 17(d)(2), and was taken in anticipation that Congress would do so in the near future. That disclaimer, however, did not prevent a firestorm of protest in Alaska. State officials had already gone to court in an unsuccessful effort to prevent the Carter administration from exercising its withdrawal authorities. Senator Stevens had included an amendment in the Senate's Interior Department appropriation bill forbidding use of appropriated funds from implementing section 603 of FLPMA. He introduced, and later withdrew, an amendment that would have prevented use of the Antiquities Act to withdraw the d-2 lands. He and Senator Gravel would offer legislation to that effect the following year.\textsuperscript{141}

Some Alaskans, the editors of the Anchorage \textit{Daily News}, for example, took a more moderate stance and sought to remind Alaskans of the role that Senator Gravel had played in the whole affair. State legislators, on the other hand, debated, and finally rejected a plan to fund legal assistance for people charged with violating regulations in the new monuments. Citizens in Fairbanks burned President Carter in effigy and people living near Denali National Monument endeavored to engage in

\begin{footnotesize}
\begin{enumerate}
\item \textsuperscript{140} Statement of the President, December 1, 1978, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Roger Contor to Files, January 16, 1979, L3215, Public land (204(e)) withdrawals, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; "Withdrawals," draft by Roger Contor, January 26, 1979, Box 26, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
\item \textsuperscript{141} State of Alaska vs. Carter, et. al., Civ. no. A 78-291, October 30, 1978; Luzader, "Litigation"; Statement of Cecil Andrus, Secretary of the Interior before the Senate Energy National Resources Committee, Concerning S.1176, A Bill to Amend the 1906 Antiquities Act and Federal Land Policy Management Act, 1976, September 13, 1979, doc. no. 001189, ANILCA Papers, USDI. The state's suit was only one of a number that challenged executive actions in Alaska. Anaconda Copper Company, CMAL, Bristol Bay Native Corporation, Alaskans for Independence, Cominsco, Inc., and several hunters who faced prosecution for illegal hunting in the national monuments also challenged the withdrawals.
\end{enumerate}
\end{footnotesize}
civil disobedience in the "Great Denali Trespass." The city council of Eagle, a small village on the Yukon River near Yukon-Charley Rivers National Monument, passed a resolution stating:

We do not intend to obey the directives and regulations of the National Park Service. The city council of the City of Eagle Alaska does not advocate violence, but we can be no more responsible for the actions of an individual citizen than we can be for any animal when it is cornered. The policy of the Eagle City Council shall be to offer no aid or assistance to the National Park Service or its employees while your current regulations are in effect.

In preparation for a January 1979 visit by John Cook, the newly appointed director of the NPS's Alaska Area Office, Eagle residents plastered the village with signs warning:

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE EMPLOYEES and anyone else advocating a dictatorship (including those locally who support National Park Service activities under the Antiquities Act) ARE NOT WELCOME HERE!


144. Douglas Warnock, "Recollections of First Trip to Eagle, Alaska," 1983, Xerox copy given author by Mr. Warnock; Interview of John Cook, January 25, 1984; Interview of Douglas Warnock, August, 6, 1984; Interview of William E. Brown, March 15, 1983; Personal Observation, July 1983. Mr. Cook's visit to Eagle was one of several trips to areas where resentment of the monuments and NPS ran particularly high.

This particular sign, which was attached to a building on the only road into Eagle, was still there in the summer of 1983. This is not to imply that it then reflected anything more than the views of the individual who owned the building to which it was attached.
Interior department officials anticipated, all along, a strong reaction in Alaska to the national monument designations and other withdrawals. A particular problem proved to be a lack of information, or, in some cases, misinformation about national monuments, their boundaries, and the uses allowed. Interior Department officials recognized the urgency of this situation, and began preparing management regulations for the new monuments almost immediately after the President acted. By June 28, 1979, following extensive review within the Department, as well as outside, the Interior Department published proposed regulations for the national monuments. These proposed regulations attempted to reconcile conditions in Alaska with policies that guided managers in the "Lower 48," permitting traditional subsistence activities (but not sport hunting), the use of aircraft, and carrying of firearms in the national monuments.

H. Legislative Progress, 1979-1980

Looking ahead to the ninety-sixth congress, Senator Gravel said that he did not foresee passage of "a possible workable d-2 bill in the

145. Jerry Gilliand to Robert Herbst, February 26, 1979, Box 18, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

146. Roger Contor to Regional Director, Pacific Northwest Region, November 30, 1978, Box 18, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Interview of G. Ray Bane by Frank Williss, July 15, 1983. Bane, a NPS anthropologist, lived for years in bush Alaska before joining the Service. He experienced first-hand the problems when some long-standing acquaintances would no longer speak to him or his wife, Barbara, after designation of the monuments.

147. Contor to R.D., PNW, November 30, 1978; David A. Watts to Juanita Alvarez, December 5, 1978, Box 23, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

148. Federal Register, vol. 44, June 28, 1979, part II, pp. 37732-37751; Part III, pp. 37784-37785; Robert Herbst to Cecil Andrus, June 8, 1979, Monument Regulations, Box 2, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Hearings on Proposed "National Park Service Regulations," Anchorage, August 15, 1979, Office of Regional Law Enforcement Specialist, ARO; Summary of proposed regulations in Alaska, June 1979, doc. no. 000215, Ibid [comparison of NPS and USFS proposed regulations with those in lower 48."]. Both the FWS and USFS, on the other hand, allowed sport hunting in the four monuments under their control.
immediate future; the future is three years.\textsuperscript{149} Nevertheless, the Carter administration's actions had the effect intended--of marshalling support in Alaska for some sort of legislative solution to the question. The burden had shifted, and the opponents of H.R. 39 now had to work for an acceptable bill, one that would not so weaken the protection afforded by the national monuments as to be perceived by the public as an attack on the National Park System.\textsuperscript{150}

At the same time, seventy-five seats in the House of Representatives had changed hands in the November 1978 election, resulting in a clearly more conservative body than the previous year. The opponents of H.R. 39, moreover, were in considerably better position to exploit this change than they had been before. The Alaska legislature, for example, had voted an appropriation of $2,500,000 for a campaign to ensure that its interests were met.\textsuperscript{151} The pro-development lobbying group, Citizens for Management of Alaska Lands, had received additional help in its lobbying efforts when Exxon Corporation and the

\begin{itemize}
\item 149. "Uphill fight for state in Alaska lands battle," Anchorage Daily News, December 28, 1978, ARO Clipping File, Special Collections Division, DPL.
\item 150. Ibid.; Anchorage Times, January 29, 1979, Ibid.; Esther C. Wunnickle and Walter B. Parker to Mike Gravel, December 29, 1978, AK-6, Crandell Papers; Testimony of Terry Miller, Lieutenant Governor of Alaska before the House Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries, Subcommittee on Fisheries and Wildlife Conservation, February 22, 1979, Box 30, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Jerry Gilliland to Robert Herbst, February 26, 1979, Box 18, NPS WASO Files, Ibid.
\item 151. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 24; Anchorage Daily News, June 24, 1979, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. State officials had drawn up seven basic points they insisted must be met: title to all land selected, including the November 14, 1978 selections; state management of fish and wildlife; exclusion of viable resources from conservation units; guaranteed access across those units; a "no more" clause that would prohibit future withdrawals by executive action; guarantees for "the continuation of traditional Alaskan lifestyles," and revocation of all actions taken by the Carter administration in 1978.
\end{itemize}
National Rifle Association assigned their regular lobbyists to the d-2 question. 152

The events at the end of the ninety-fifth Congress had taken its toll on the participants. It was a far more somber Morris Udall who, along with ninety-one co-sponsors, reintroduced H.R. 39, stating that "it is regrettable that the House must once again take up the greatest of land conservation issues in our history."153 This bill, which Representative Udall described as a "refinement" of the House-passed bill of the previous Congress, actually went beyond the earlier bill. The new version--the proposed Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1979 reaffirmed the actions taken by the Carter administration, and deleted many of the political compromises that made House passage of the previous bill possible. The bill proposed the addition of more than 114,000,000 acres to the four conservation systems (including some 44,000,000 acres to the National Park System), and over 85,000,000 acres of wilderness, an increase of 20,000,000 over the previous bill. Gone were the transportation and mineral titles and the grandfather clause for hunting guides.154

152. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 4.; Anchorage Daily News, May 8, 1979, ARO Clippings File, Special Collections Division, DPL. CMAL had spent $650,000 the previous year. The amount was five times that spent by the Alaska Coalition. Most of the lobbying by the Coalition, however, came from nonpaid volunteers, however.

153. Congressional Record, House, January 15, 1979, pp. 43, 129; May 8, 1979, p. 2851. Eventually 150 members had signed on as co-sponsors. The bill was referred jointly to the Interior and Insular Affairs and Merchant Marine committees.


Additionally, the new bill did not include a mechanism for creating a cooperative management area in the Bristol Bay region.
The Department of the Interior, informed that the revised H.R. 39 would be used as a mark-up vehicle, decided not to attempt to revise its earlier proposals, but to put its imprint on the legislation through amendments to H.R. 39, much as it had done in 1977. Following a review process similar to that followed in 1977 (although now involving only agencies, assistant secretaries, Alaska Policy Group, and Secretary) the department forwarded its recommendations on February 26, the day the House Interior and Insular Affairs Committee was scheduled to begin mark-up.

Following three days of hearings the 1979 version of H.R. 39 was revised and offered as a substitute by Representative Lamar Gudger. During the four days of mark-up meetings that followed, however, the effect of the 1978 congressional election became evident. The reconstituted Interior and Insular Affairs committee spurned its chairman (Morris Udall), defeated the Gudger substitute, and voted, by a margin of twenty-two to twenty-one, to adopt a second substitute offered by Representative Jerry Huckaby of Louisiana (H.R. 2199, February 15, 1979).

The Huckaby substitute, and a somewhat similar measure (H.R. 2219, Breaux and Murphy, February 15, 1979) adopted by the House

---

155. Cynthia Wilson to Secretary, January 3, 1979, Box 9, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

156. Ibid.; William J. Whalen to Assistant Secretary for Fish, Wildlife and Parks [Robert Herbst], January 24, 1979, Box 32, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Robert Herbst to Secretary, January 26, 1979, Ibid.; Cynthia Wilson to Alaska Policy Group, February 1, 1979, Crandell Papers; Cecil D. Andrus to Morris K. Udall, February 26, 1979, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, USDI; Morris K. Udall to all members, Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, February 23, 1979, Box 4, Alaska Coalition Papers.

Committee on Merchant Marine and Fisheries over Representative Gerry Studds's conservationists-favored substitute, incorporated much of what had been included in the staff draft of October 13, 1978. Although there were differences, both can fairly be described as pro-development measures that weakened the protections already given the conservation areas. In terms of the Park System, the Merchant Marine substitute (known as Breaux-Dingell) proposed the addition of 32,390,000 acres, with 20,030,000 in parks and monuments, and 12,360,000 in preserves. Bering Land Bridge, the Noatak, and 2,450,000 acres in Wrangell-Saint Elias would have been designated as wildlife refuges. Representative Huckaby proposed setting aside some 44,000,000 acres for the National Park System, with 20,510,000 acres as parks and monuments, 21,590,000 acres in preserves, and 2,510,000 acres as national recreation areas, including one totaling 1,270,000 acres in the Noatak. Both included a preserve in the center of Gates of the Arctic and both included provision for a transportation corridor across the "boot" of that area. The Huckaby bill, in addition, included a "no more" clause, prohibiting "further studies on withdrawals of federal lands" unless authorized by a concurrent resolution of Congress.


The Alaska Coalition indicated that they preferred no bill at all to the Huckaby substitute. Congressmen Udall and Seiberling wrote that if enacted, the Huckaby bill "would represent the largest raid on the National Parks and Wildlife Refuges in the history of this country," and indicated that they would vote against it if it reached the House floor. Udall, along with Republican Representative John Anderson of Illinois, introduced a bipartisan bill, H.R. 3651, to be introduced as a substitute when the full House took up the question.

When the House took up the question on May 15 both sides were confident of victory, and had marshalled their forces for what they hoped to be the final chapter on the issue. For a time, as the House took up debate, it seemed that the larger issue of the division of Alaska's public lands would be lost to the question of gun control. The National Rifle Association, acting in concert with other opponents of the Udall-Anderson substitute, had launched a last-ditch, intensive effort to derail the proposal by calling it a gun-control measure that would have a negative effect on hunting everywhere in the United States. It took

160. Anchorage Daily News, March 9, 1979, ARO Clippings Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Morris Udall and John Seiberling to Co-Sponsors, March 13, 1979, Box 23, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.


162. Anchorage Times, and Anchorage Daily News, May 17, 1979; ARO Clippings Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. For an excellent account of the lobbying efforts of the Alaskan Coalition prior to and during House action in May 1979, see Cahn, Wild Alaska, pp. 23-27.

163. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 25; Neal Knox to NRA Members, April 26, 1979, AK-7, Crandell Papers; Speech of Ted Stevens, Congressional Record, Senate, May 14, 1979, p. 5717; Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, May 11, 1979, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Washington Post, May 17, 1979, Box 4, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Emergence of gun control as a principal issue was certainly one of the most improbable occurrences in the entire legislative history of the Alaska national interest lands. The question revolved around the amount of land to be closed to sport hunting in the bill. Yet, by the Department of the Interior's calculations, the Breaux-Dingell proposal would have (Continued)
an opponent of gun control and one of the Alaska Coalition's "doubtful" votes, Representative Pat Williams of Montana, to defuse the issue, which he did when he took the floor to accuse the NRA of misrepresentation in its contention that the Udall-Anderson bill could be construed as a gun-control measure.\(^{164}\)

Actually supporters of Udall-Anderson had already won a crucial vote when the House Rules Committee decided that the full House would vote first on Udall-Anderson, which would be presented as an amendment in the nature of a substitute for the Huckaby bill. During the debate, supporters of the Breaux-Dingell and Huckaby bills merged those bills in an effort to present a stronger front. When the vote came, however, the House chose Udall-Anderson over the Breaux-Dingell-Huckaby substitute by a margin that surprised supporters and opponents alike--268-157. Subsequently, the House passed the Udall-Anderson bill, as amended, by a vote of 360-65.\(^{165}\)

Once again jubilant supporters of H.R. 39 hoped that the margin of victory on the floor of the house would create a momentum for a bill that would carry it through the Senate. The Senate Energy Committee, however, had already indicated that it would reconsider the bill it reported the previous October, and Senator Henry Jackson had

\(^{163}\) (Cont.) closed 5.3 percent of the lands to hunting, Huckaby, 5.5 percent, and Udall-Anderson, only slightly more at 7.5 percent. Cynthia Wilson to Secretary, \textit{et. al}, April 27, 1979, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

\(^{164}\) \textit{Congressional Record}, House, May 16, 1979, p. 3291; Cahn, \textit{Wild Alaskan}, p. 25.

\(^{165}\) FWP Weekly Reports, May 9, 1979, Box 14, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; \textit{Congressional Record}, House, May 15, 1979, p. 3132; May 16, 1979, pp. 3385-3386; \textit{Anchorage Times}, May 17, 1979. A ruling from the chair gave the Udall-Anderson substitute the original number H.R. 39. The final margin of victory may have been at least partially due to a "bandwagon" effect. The margin of difference was generally ten to twenty votes in favor of Udall-Anderson until the total reached about 200 votes. At that time, the margin grew considerably.
introduced legislation to that effect. Senator Gravel had indicated he
would continue efforts to prevent consideration of a bill, and attempted,
unsuccessfully, to delay proceedings by trying to convince the committee
to hold additional hearings on the matter in Alaska. Senator Stevens,
who had given up his seat as ranking minority member of the Committee
on Commerce, Science, and Transportation to become a voting member of
the Senate Energy Committee, wrote that "settlement of the d-2 lands is
the most important issue to face Alaska since it became a state," and
argued that legislation along the lines of the staff draft prepared for the
"ad hoc" conference would prevent protracted consideration of the
issues.

H.R. 39 was referred to the Senate Energy Committee on
May 24. Although Senate Energy Committee had been given an added
incentive to act in the form of Secretary Andrus' directive to Interior
Department agencies to complete necessary documentation required for
potential final, twenty-year withdrawals of land under section 204(c) of
FLPMA, the committee seemed in no hurry, and did not begin work on the
bill until October 9. It agreed to use Senator Jackson's S. 9 instead of
H.R. 39 as the mark-up vehicle.

166. S-9, January 15, 1979; Ted Stevens to John C. Culver, January 10,
1979, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Cecil Andrus to
Henry Jackson, July 17, 1979, Ibid.; U.S., Senate, Committee on Energy
and Natural Resources, Alaska National Interest Lands: Report Together
with Additional Views to Accompany H.R. 39, 96th Cong., 1st sess.,
1979, S. Rept. 96-413, p. 135.

On January 25, Senator John Durkin with twenty co-sponsors had
introduced a counterpart to H.R. 39 (S-222).

167. S. Report to Accompany H.R. 39, 1979, p. 134; Cahn, Wild Alaska,
p. 25.

168. Ted Stevens to John Culver, Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA
Papers, USDI.

169. S. Report to Accompany H.R. 39, 1979, p. 134; Secretary [Andrus]
to Assistant Secretary for Fish and Wildlife and Parks, September 12,
1979, doc. no. 001849, ANILCA Papers, USDI; William J. Whalen to
Assistant Secretary, Fish and Wildlife and Parks, August 30, 1979,
ANILCA Papers, USDI.
(Continued)
The Senate Energy Committee held twelve mark-up sessions, during which Senator Stevens dominated proceedings, much as he had the year before. On October 30, with freshman Senator Paul Tsongas of Massachusetts casting the lone dissenting vote, the committee reported a bill similar to that deemed unacceptable by supporters of the House passed version the previous year.

Both the Interior Department and conservationists began work immediately on amendments designed to strengthen the bill when it reached the floor of the Senate. At the urging of the Alaska Coalition, Senators Tsongas and William Roth of Delaware attempted to employ the strategy Morris Udall had used in the House of Representatives by introducing an amendment in the nature of a substitute for the Energy Committee bill. Although similar in most respects to the House-passed bill, the Tsongas-Roth substitute did include a number of items that were present in the Senate Energy version, but not in the House bill. The substitute provided, for example, for the continuation of commercial fishing at Cape Krusenstern National Monument, access across conservation units to private holdings within, or "effectively surrounded by those units," revocation of the 1978

169. (Cont.) All potential parklands to be withdrawn under section 204(c) (described on p. 218) would, according to Secretary Andrus, continue to be managed by the BLM in close cooperation with the Park Service.

170. S. Report to Accompany H.R. 39, 1979, pp. 135-36; S.9 As Reported by the Senate Committee on Energy and Natural Resources on October 30, 1979, undated MS, Box 27, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Senate Energy and Natural Resources Committee Mark-up of S-9 Amendments Adopted, October 31, 1979, Box 38, Ibid.; Robert Herbst to Cecil Andrus, November 19, 1979, Box 9, Ibid.; Cecil D. Andrus to Walter F. Mondale, November 19, 1979, Ibid.; Congressional Record, November 15, 1979, p. 32622. One difference between the 1978 and 1979 versions, was a provision eliminating 100,000 acres from proposed wilderness in Misty Fjords National Monument to allow U.S. Borax Co. to develop its molybdenum claim. This was, said Tsongas, the most hotly debated issue in the mark-up sessions.

171. "NPS Amendments to H.R. 39 as Reported by Senate, November 1979 (S.9), undated Ms, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 25.
national monument and FLPMA withdrawals, and facilitation of U.S. Borax operations in Misty Fjords National Monument. 172

Senator Gravel once again had threatened to prevent consideration of the Energy Committee's proposal. Introduction of the Tsongas-Roth substitute convinced Majority Leader Robert Byrd to postpone debate until early in the next year. Resolution of the issue had been postponed once again, when only months earlier it had seemed the battle might be over.

The weary group that returned to Washington in January 1980 had hoped for a quick end to this seemingly endless legislative process. But their hopes were soon dashed when Senators Tsongas and Durkin, in return for a limit on the number of amendments to be allowed and debate on the bill, agreed to postpone consideration by the Senate until after the Republican presidential convention recess on July 21. 173

Secretary Andrus had done his best to nudge the Senate into action by indicating that he would use his authority to permanently withdraw some 40,000,000 acres that had been temporarily protected under section 204(e) of FLPMA since 1978. On February 11, 1980, he acted to withdraw 40,120,000 acres of land under section 204(c) of FLPMA, saying that, "I'm glad the Senate is finally looking to scheduling the bill, but I am very concerned that the lateness of that date will lead to a stalemate in the closing days of the 96th Congress just as happened to its

172. Cahn, *Wild Alaska*, p. 25; Congressional Record, Senate, November 15, 1979, p. 32622; Amendment No. 626, Calendar 442, November 15, 1979; "Tsongas-Roth Substitute," undated MS, Box 8, Alaska Coalition Papers.

173. Congressional Record, Senate, February 8, 1980, p. 1378; Cahn, *Wild Alaska*, p. 26, Anchorage Times, January 23 and 30, 1979 and Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, February 5 and 8, 1979, AK-7, Crandell Papers. Senator Tsongas apparently hoped to avoid a filibuster when the bill came before the full Senate. Nevertheless the agreement was a clear victory for Alaskan senators, who wanted to delay a vote as long as possible and who clearly indicated that the final bill would be written in conference. Senator Stevens, at least, believed that it would have been virtually impossible to block a stronger bill early on in the session.
predecessor in 1978." Included were 36,910,000 acres in wildlife refuges, and 3,210,000 acres in "natural resource areas"—Aniakchak (160,000), Lake Clark (1,150,000), Noatak (660,000), and Wrangell-Saint Elias (1,240,000). The latter were proposed NPS areas included within the composite boundaries withdrawn under section 204(e) of FLPMA, but were not in the national monuments. They would be managed by the Bureau of Land Management, with the assistance of the National Park Service.

The delay forged on February 7 gave both sides time to mount one last public relations campaign, and let the Senators prepare the amendments allowed under that agreement (Jackson, Gravel, and Stevens, three each, and Tsongas, five). On July 21, 1980, finally, the full Senate took up consideration of the Alaska national interest lands with consideration of the first of five strengthening amendments, this one a wildlife refuge amendment sponsored by Senator Gary Hart of Colorado and four co-sponsors. Despite efforts by Senator Gravel to delay


175. Ibid.; USDI, Report for Alaska Land withdrawals Section 204(c) of FLPMA (P.L. 94-579) (Washington, D.C.:

176. USDI, New Release, February 12, 1980; Ira J. Hutchinson to Director BLM, March 11, 1980 [encloses draft cooperative agreement for management of the four natural resource areas], Box 38, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.


178. Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 27; Amendment no. 1782. Others ready to follow were: No. 1779 - National Parks Amendment (Tsongas and Mathias), No. 1780 -Rivers and Transportation (Proxmire and Eagleton), No. 1781 - Wilderness (Nelson and Levin), and No. 1783 - National Forests (Tsongas, Roth, and McGovern).
action through parliamentary devices, the strength of support for a strong d-2 bill became obvious in votes of 64-30, 66-30, and 62-33 against stalling or weakening the Hart amendment.179

For the participants, however, the legislative progress of the Alaska lands bill must have been akin to riding a roller-coaster. Once again, their hopes were dashed just when victory seemed so certain. Senator Stevens, recognizing that he was almost certain to lose, prevented a vote on the Hart and other amendments by introducing the first of eighteen secondary amendments. In so doing, the Alaska senator, who was under increasing pressure to block consideration of the bill altogether, forced Majority Leader Byrd to take the bill off the floor. He also set in motion a series of meetings between key senators and their staffs, from which Amendment No. 1961, a substitute for the Senate Energy Committee bill, would emerge.180

On August 18, following a vote (63-25) to end Senator Gravel's filibuster, the Senate voted 72-16 to accept Amendment 1961 as a substitute. The next day, in what was almost an anti-climatic end, the Senate passed the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980 by a vote of 78-14.181


180. "Open Letter to Senator Stevens," July 17, 1980, Anchorage Daily News, July 17, 1980, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; "The GOP Position," Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, May 7, 1980, Republican position, state convention resolution, AK-7, Crandell Papers; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 27; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983; Colloquy on Tsongas-Jackson Compromise Amendment, undated MS, Box 27, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. The last is a draft of a series of questions and answers, designed to clarify provisions of an amendment, and to establish some form of legislative history on key provisions.

Both Senators Stevens and Jackson warned that they would accept no changes to the Senate bill by the House of Representatives.\textsuperscript{182} Despite their public "take it or leave it" position, efforts to reach a compromise between the House- and Senate-passed versions of H.R. 39 commenced almost immediately, and lasted through September.\textsuperscript{183} But neither side seemed willing to compromise substantive issues, and by October 2, negotiations had broken down. Representative Udall, along with Tom Evans, Lud Ashley, John Seiberling, and Philip Burton introduced HR 8311, which Representative Udall described as a "blueprint for final compromise." Representative Udall had devised an ingenious, if somewhat complicated "two-bill strategy" for HR 8311, that did not reject the Senate substitute, but rather, would amend the Senate bill once it was signed into law.\textsuperscript{184}

\textsuperscript{182} Quoted in Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 29; Seattle Post Intelligencer, August 22, 1980, K-34, Press Releases, ARO Central Files - Inactive, ARO; Interview of James Pepper, November 8, 1983.

\textsuperscript{183} Committee Staff to Morris K. Udall, September 29, 1980, Ibid. [detailing a counter-offer from Senator Stevens]; Oliver Leavitt to John F. Seibering, September 17, 1980, Ibid.; Interview of Curtis E. Bohlen, III, October 10, 1983, James Pepper, November 8, 1983, Chuck Clusen December 6, 1983. Among the changes suggested by the House were transfer of the 300,000-acre N.E. preserve of Gates of the Arctic to a park, modified language on the transportation corridor across the "boot," transfer of nearly 900,000 acres from preserve to park in Denali, addition of a Copper River Wildlife Refuge, and the addition of some 6,000,000 in wilderness acreage (1,000,000 of it in the National Park System).


Designed to appeal to a broader audience, the bill would have, among other things, added 3,700,000 acres of wilderness to Senate's bill, while providing for seismic oil exploration of the coastal plain of Arctic National Wildlife Range, and opening an additional 1,000,000 acres of national park land to sport hunting in Wrangell-St. Elias (635,000 acres), Denali (235,000 acres), and Lake Clark (140,000 acres).
Hopes of strengthening the Senate-passed H.R. 39 came to an end, however, with the 1980 elections which would bring into office an administration that had expressed an opposition to the bill and give the Republican party control of the Senate. On November 12 a crest-fallen Morris Udall, indicating "that neither I nor those who support me consider this legislation to be a great victory for the cause," asked the House of Representatives to give its approval to the Senate bill. The nine-year-old battle over Alaska's National Interest lands ended that day by a desultory voice vote. On December 2, President Jimmy Carter, saying that "never before have we seized the opportunity to preserve so much of America's natural and cultural heritage," signed into law the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980.


Although those who had been involved in the struggle for so many years sighed in relief that it was finally over, few were really happy with the way things turned out. Both Ted Stevens and Don Young decried the amount of land set aside in the conservation systems and the resources "locked up" there. Conservationists, who had come so close in August, were sorely disappointed with the failure to include a considerable portion of the proposed wilderness areas of Southeast (West


186. Weekly compilation of Presidential Documents, vol. 16, no. 49, December 8, 1980, pp. 2753-2787. The bill President Carter signed differed from the bill passed by the Senate on August and the House on November 12 as a result of H. Concurrent Resolution 452 and 453, passed by the House on November 21 and the Senate on December 1. Most of the changes were technical or perfecting. Others, a majority of which dealt with Native issues, were more extensive. Among other things the resolution prohibited the collection of entrance fees for National Park System units in Alaska, protected the Alaska pipeline from being affected by conservation units, and deleted a ten-year phase-out period for cabin permits in Tongass National Forest. Congressional Record, House, November 21, 1980, pp. 11111-11115; Congressional Record, Senate, December 1, 1980, pp. 15129-15132; Anchorage Daily News-Mirror, December 1, 1980, Crandell Papers.
Chichagof, Duncan Canal, Karta, Rocky Flats, and Yakatak Forelands), deletion of significant wildlife habitat in the Copper River Delta and National Petroleum Reserve-Alaska (proposed Teshekpuk-Utukok National Wildlife Refuge); the removal of 149,000 acres of wilderness in Misty Fjords National Monument to allow U.S. Borax to go forward with mining there; the $40,000,000 annual subsidy and guarantees of an annual cut for timber interests in Tongass National Forest; and mandated oil and gas exploration on the sensitive coastal plain of the Arctic Wildlife Range. Everyone recognized all along that accommodations must be made. Yet the departures from wilderness policy—the lack of statutory protection from mechanized access in wilderness areas, for example—disturbed a good many people. The proposed national recreation areas at Gates of the Arctic, Wrangell-Saint Elias, and Noatak had been dropped, but many believed that the balance between parks, monuments and preserves had shifted too far in the direction of the latter, which provided less protection. The law mandated a transportation corridor across the "boot" at Gates of the Arctic from the haul road to Ambler mining district. Provisions protecting customary uses on conservation lands—access, cabins, subsistence—all seemed to hold the promise of future difficulties for managers from all agencies who were given too few, unclear, or contradictory directions for dealing with them.187

Partially as a result of the extended legislative process, and partially as a result of the failure to hold a conference to iron out differences between versions of the bill and perfect language, the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act is flawed in a number of ways. It is a complex, often vague, and sometimes contradictory act. There was (and there is today), however, too often a tendency to dwell on the problems of ANILCA and overlook what had been accomplished. The act was a milestone in the history of conservation in America. Never before, and surely never again, would lands be preserved on so vast a scale.

The bill provided for the protection of critical wildlife habitat through the addition of 53,720,000 acres to the National Wildlife Refuge system (nine new areas and six additions to seventeen existing ones). Segments of twenty-five free-flowing rivers were added to the Wild and Scenic Rivers System, with portions of twelve others designated for study as potential additions. The Forest Service would manage two national monuments—Admiralty Island and Misty Fjords, as well as additions to Chugach and Tongass national forests. More than two million acres were taken out of proposed Yukon Flats National Wildlife Refuge to be managed by BLM as multiple use areas (Steese National Conservation Area and White Mountains National Recreation Area). Although falling short of expectations, some 56,400,000 acres were added to the National Wilderness Preservation System. ANILCA extended, finally, National Park System protection to ten new areas and additions to three existing ones that totalled 43,600,000 acres of land. As described by Representative Morris Udall, the Alaska parks would offer the full range of nature and history in Alaska, mighty land forms and entire ecosystems of naturally occurring geologic and geomorphic processes, intricate water forms and spectacular shorelines, majestic peaks and gentle valleys, diverse plant communities and equally diverse fish and wildlife:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Park</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak National Monument</td>
<td>138,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniakchak National Preserve</td>
<td>376,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bering Land Bridge National Preserve</td>
<td>2,457,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape Krustenstern National Monument</td>
<td>560,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic National Park</td>
<td>7,052,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic National Preserve</td>
<td>900,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords National Park</td>
<td>570,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley National Park</td>
<td>1,710,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Park</td>
<td>2,439,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark National Preserve</td>
<td>1,214,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noatak National Preserve</td>
<td>6,460,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Park</td>
<td>8,147,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias National Preserve</td>
<td>4,171,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charley Rivers National Preserve</td>
<td>1,713,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glacier Bay National Park additions</td>
<td>523,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glacier Bay National Preserve</td>
<td>57,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

188. P.L. 96-487, December 2, 1980. Nearly five and a half million acres of wilderness were in the National Forest System, 18,200,000 in Wildlife Refuges, and 37,400,000 in national park areas. Illustration 14 is a map of lands set aside under ANILCA.
Katmai National Park additions 1,037,000
Katmai National Preserve 308,000
Denali (Mount McKinley) National Park additions 2,426,000
Denali National Preserve 1,330,000

In an interesting sidelight, virtually all the new lands included in the National Park System under ANILCA, had been identified as parklands, or "Areas of Ecological Concern" in 1973.

Congressman Clausen of California said that the passage of ANILCA "will end uncertainty regarding land status which plagued Alaska for the last 9 years." Actually the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act was as much a beginning as it was an end. Representative Don Young, seconded by Senator Stevens, indicated that he would be back to attempt to open up more land to additional uses the next session of Congress. Similarly, both Representatives Seiberling

189. P.L. 96-497, December 2, 1980; Congressional Record, House, November 17, 1980, pp. 10532- passim. In the absence of a House or Senate Report on the bill, Representative Udall presented the "explanation of those aspects of the legislation that affect the National Park system as to official legislative history of the 'Alaska National Interest Land Conservation Act.'"

The boundaries shown on official maps included federal, state, Native, and private lands. The acreage figures shown here were estimates of the probable ultimate federal acreages within the areas. Those figures are being revised as more accurate data becomes available and state and Native claims are adjudicated.


191. Ibid., p. 10530; Cahn, Wild Alaska, p. 30. In 1983 Senator Stevens and Representative Young would introduce legislation to redesignate portions of the parks to preserves in Katmai, Gates of the Arctic, Lake Clark, Wrangell-St. Elias, Denali, and Glacier Bay to open more land for hunting. Additionally, Kenai Fjords National Park would be redesignated as Kenai Fjords National Preserve. U.S., Congress, House, A Bill to Designate Public Land in Alaska to Allow Hunting, H.R. 1493, 95th Cong., 1st sess. February 15, 1983. Senator Stevens and ten co-sponsors had introduced a similar bill (S. 49) on January 2, 1983. To date the bills have not enacted into law.
and Udall promised to work to amend the act to include the stronger provisions that had been in the bill that passed the House of Representatives in May 1979.

Ginny Wood, a thirty-year resident of Alaska, and one of its leading conservationists, testified before the House subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands that "Ironically, I know that after a D-2 bill is passed I will then be fighting to protect the D-2 lands from other development and other management by the very agencies instructed to protect them - The National Park Service, the Bureau of Land Management, and Forest Service." While not all might agree with her assessment of the management approaches of the several federal agencies, and while she did not recognize the role of the Department of the Interior in decision-making in Alaska, she was correct in the emphasis she placed on future management of the conservation areas. The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act extended systems protection to vast amounts of land. Complex as the 186-page act may be, however, the manner in which responsible federal agencies implemented it would determine in large part the future of the Alaska national interest lands.


The National Park Service had worked since the 1950s to overcome past deficiencies in administration of the national parks and monuments in Alaska. Particularly during the last half of the 1960s, it made considerable progress toward that end. Between 1971 and 1973 that goal had been overshadowed by the massive effort required to meet the congressionally mandated deadlines in section 17(d)(2) of ANCSA. In February 1974, following submission of Secretary Morton's proposal, Keith Trexler, assistant project leader of the Service's Alaska Task Force, proposed establishment of an NPS office in Alaska with major responsibility for carrying out programs relating to ANCSA. The objectives of such an office, he said, would be to work to assure passage of legislation establishing the eleven proposed areas, and to provide guidelines and expertise for management of those areas.¹ The Service did not establish such an office. But as it continued to work for passage of an Alaska Lands Bill it developed the information base that would be necessary for managing the areas when established. The continuing effort in Alaska resulted in changes in the NPS Alaska organization, and brought about a re-evaluation of its approach to management of the Alaska parklands.

A. Organizational Developments, 1974-1979

The Park Service, despite personnel and budget restrictions, had been able to respond to near-impossible deadlines by using the task force organization Director Hartzog had devised in the spring of 1972. The work accomplished in 1972 and 1973, however, proved to be only preliminary to what was to come. After the last of the thirty-three people who had been detailed during those years returned home, only a skeleton staff remained to accomplish a program that included, among other things, continual updating and revision of the legislative support data; revision of the 1973 master plans in response to greater knowledge of the various areas; managing a burgeoning Native assistance program; monitoring a

---

¹ Keith Trexler to Ted Swem, February 16, 1974, ARO Goals, Denali Keyman Files, Box 28, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle.
substantial number of research contracts; addressing a variety of complicated issues such as subsistence, minerals, and access; and coordinating an ambitious program to educate the public both in Alaska and in the "Lower 48" on the Park Service's program for Alaska.\(^2\)

Frustrated with his inability to convince the Washington office to provide additional help to meet the new demands, Al Henson questioned whether the NPS directorate fully grasped the enormity of Alaska, or the opportunity offered the Park Service there. It is true the Service had experienced something of a let-down once the Morton proposals went forward in 1973. But it had already begun work in developing short and long-range goals for Alaska. By fall 1974 NPS Director Ron Walker indicated that in response to a July 9 memo from Assistant Secretary Reed, the Service had begun to re-examine the organizational structure established to achieve those goals.\(^3\)

In response to these concerns, the newly appointed NPS Director Gary Everhardt announced on May 6, 1975, that he had decided to substantially increase the size of the Alaska Task Force by the

---

2. Al Henson to Ted Swem, March 5, 1974, Alaska Organization - NPS, Swem Papers; Alaska Task Force Organization, April 12, 1974, History of ATFO, Henson Papers, Mancos; "Meeting Regarding Support Data for Alaska Areas," May 7, 1974, W-38, Box 20, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Al [Henson] to Ted [Swem], [February 1974], Box 3, Ibid.; ATFO Employees as of 2/1/75, NPS Personnel - ARO, Henson Papers, Mancos. Professionals were Project Leader (Henson), Management Assistant (Keith Trexler), Park Planner (John Kauffmann), Landscape Architect (Bailey Breedlove), Public Information Officer (Bob Belous), and Special Research Analyst (Amy Paige).

3. Al [Henson] to Ted [Swem], [February 1974], A-94, Box 3, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview of Al Henson and Theodor R. Swem, June 7, 1973; Ron Walker to Assistant Secretary, FWP, October 24, 1974, Alaska Organization, Swem Papers.

Henson's concerns were shared by a number of people. On March 7, 1974, for example, Celia Hunter wrote Theodor Swem, warning him that the Service's efforts to promote its proposals in Alaska were far inferior to other agencies, and would serve to convince people that it was not capable of managing the new areas. Celia Hunter to Theodor R. Swem, March 7, 1974, Alaska Organization, Swem Papers.
addition of ten full-time professional positions in FY '75 and '76. Most of
these professionals would be recruited from the Service's central planning
office in Denver. Each of these "keymen," as they were called, would be
responsible for one or more of the proposed areas, and would have,
additionally, a broader responsibility. Bill Brown, for example, who had
left his position as regional historian in the Southwest Region, would
serve as leader of a planning team at the proposed Yukon-Charley
National Rivers. He also served as task force historian with
responsibility for developing historical themes for all new proposals,
initiating critical thematic and historical site studies, and assisting the
Alaska area director in the historical program at existing areas. Don
Follows who came to Alaska from the Denver Service Center, was keyman
for Harding Icefield-Kenai Fjords, with additional responsibility for
developing a conceptual interpretive plan that addressed all eleven
proposals. Stell Newman, who was also recruited from the Denver Service
Center as keyman for Chukchi-Imuruk and Kobuk Valley, also served as
task force anthropologist with state-wide responsibilities. In this capacity
Newman took the lead in developing a cultural resource management
program that would, in concert with the State Historical Preservation
Officer and Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, insure both
protection of unique cultural resources and a smooth flow of compliance
for planning and management of the new areas. Along with Bob Belous,
who took over as keyman for Cape Krusenstern and Kobuk Valley,
Newman would be primarily responsible for developing the Service's draft
subsistence policy. These keymen would "ground truth" the data and
planning concepts advanced in 1972 and 1973. They would not only
provide a continuity in the planning process, but would also perform a
vital public information function by their very presence. It was generally
assumed that selected keymen would eventually form the nucleus of a
professional services office in an Alaska Regional Office with others
serving as first managers when the new parklands were authorized.4

4. Gary Everhardt to Directorate, May 6, 1975, Alaska Task Force,
A-94, Box 2, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview
of William E. Brown, by Frank Williss, November 10, 1983; Interview of
Donald Follows by Frank Williss, November 3, 1983; Organizational
(Continued)
By late summer 1975, a revived Alaska Task Force consisted of fifteen professionals, additional support staff and seasonal appointees, some of whom assisted the keymen in the field, and others who fulfilled various functions in the Task Force office. Al Henson continued as task force leader. Keith Trexler, one of the original members of the Task Force, had assumed the duties of management assistant. Bailey Breedlove, who had been with the Service's Alaska office since 1966, was special assistant to Henson. Along with the nine keymen was an engineer (Ed Stondall) with responsibility for engineering, transportation, and preparing cost estimates. Bob Belous, a former journalist who had joined the task force as a photographer in 1972, served as public programs and liason officer, and Roy Sanborn functioned primarily as liason with the Bureau of Land Management, the agency responsible for interim management of the d-2 lands. In addition, the Task Force maintained a close relationship with the Service's Cooperative Park Studies Unit at the University of Alaska in Fairbanks.

Increasing the size of the Alaska Task Force allowed the Service to carry out an ambitious program associated with the planning for the proposed national park units in Alaska. It did not, however,

---

4. (Cont.) Chart - Alaska Task Force, [1975], History of ATFO, Henson Papers, Mancos; Donald S. Follows, "Conceptual Interpretive Plan for Proposed Park Lands in Alaska," May 10, 1977, D-18, Planning, Programs, and Master Plans, Box 6, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Goals - Yukon-Charley Keyman, [1976], AAO: Goals, etc., Denali Keyman Files, Box 28, Ibid. Originally other keyman were Fred Eubanks (Lake Clark), John Kauffman (Gates of the Arctic), Mark Malic (Mount McKinley), Gerald Wright (Wrangell-St. Elias), Ralph Root (Katmai and Aniakchak), and Robert Nichols (Cape Krusenstern).

Additionally task force members, particularly Al Henson, Bob Belous and Stell Newman, along with people like Zorro Bradley and Ray Bane were called back to Washington from time to time to lend their expertise on various issues.

5. Sketch of organization of Alaska Task Force, [1975], History of ATF, Henson Papers, Mancos; Biographical Sketches - ATF, November 12, 1976, Box 1, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Roy Sanborn to Project Leader, March 9, 1976, NPS Personnel - AK, Henson Papers, Mancos.

The Cooperative Park Studies Unit, which was directed by Zorro Bradley, is discussed on pp. 258-59.
address questions that had been raised regarding the organization of the Service's Alaska efforts, or the growing friction between the NPS offices involved in Alaska. The task force approach devised by George Hartzog in spring 1972 was not new, and it seemed especially well-suited to meet the Service's needs in implementing section 17(d)(2) of ANCSA. It allowed both flexibility of approach and the rapid decision-making required to meet mandated deadlines.6

But it was not without problems. A number of people in the Service had serious concerns regarding an organization that operated largely outside the traditional lines of authority, fearing that the reporting relationship between the Alaska Task Force and Alaska Planning Group would serve to weaken the Service's control over decision-making, transferring it upward into the Department of the Interior. Pacific Northwest Regional Director John Rutter expressed concern that his office had not been effectively or adequately utilized. Despite an effort to separate functions of the Alaska Task Force, the Pacific Northwest Regional Office, and the Alaska State Office, the functions often overlapped. Because the task force would be working closely with Natives, for example, the Service's Washington office ordered the Pacific Northwest Regional office to suspend the on-going Alaska cultural complex study, over the strong protest of Regional Director Rutter. In 1974 Al Henson warned that a recent memorandum outlining Regional Director Rutter's thinking on a possible compromise position on prospecting and mining within the proposed Alaska parks could be used to weaken the position outlined in Secretary Morton's 1973 legislative proposals. By October 1974 Regional Director Rutter had become concerned regarding rumors that a separate Alaska Regional Office would be established. Writing that he was "very proud of progress in Alaska in the last four years," Rutter advised against establishment of a separate regional office.

6. The Fish and Wildlife Service (formerly BSF&W) employed the opposite approach in these years, using its existing Alaska office, supplemented by people detailed from the "Lower 48". That approach proved somewhat cumbersome, and that bureau later established a separate ANCSA office. Interview of William Reffalt, December 9, 1983.
and pointed out that "I doubt that the Pacific Northwest Region could be justified without the Alaska areas."  

Differences were not, however, merely territorial and organizational. Basic philosophical differences regarding the very nature of the National Park System as well as the Service's approach to ANCSA mandates existed. Regional Director Rutter questioned the wisdom of attempting to acquire so many and such large new areas in Alaska or spending large sums of money to study them when personnel restrictions and budget cutbacks hampered the Service's ability to protect established areas elsewhere. He expressed concern, too, that acquisition of those areas would create public relations problems in Alaska that could render effective future management well nigh impossible. Rutter, an NPS veteran with more than thirty years' service, was, moreover, among those in the Service who believed that national parks should be developed for the enjoyment and comfort of the people who visited them, and was uncomfortable with the concept of preservation of wilderness for its own sake. The proposed Alaska areas were, in most cases, not easily accessible, nor would they lend themselves easily to development designed to attract large numbers of people.  

In addition, several of the proposed areas simply did not conform to what many believed a national park should be. From Franklin


K. Lane's charge to Stephen Mather in 1922 that in studying new park projects one should seek to find "scenery of supreme and distinctive quality as some natural feature so extraordinary or unique as to be of national importance," many NPS employees had viewed national parks primarily as areas possessing outstanding scenic values. They were especially disturbed over the proposals to include in the National Park System such areas as Noatak and Chukchi-Imuruk, where the scenery might not be as awe-inspiring as it is elsewhere. Those involved in ANCSA implementation, generally, and they enjoyed considerable support throughout the Service, advocated a more recently evolved position expressed in the 1971 NPS publication, "Criteria for Parklands," and 1972 National Park System Plan, that the National Park system is rightly the conservator of a wide variety of landforms and that physiological and ecological representativeness is the primary criterion for evaluating the addition of natural areas to the system. To them, the areas possessed other values--their very remoteness, their vast untouched spaces, and their virtual timelessness, for example--that were worthy of protection and that met the very highest standards of the National Park System. To John Kauffmann, the Noatak had "a scope, a sweep as awesome and as unforgettable as the desert or Great Plains." To John Rutter, and he was certainly not alone, the Noatak possessed no special values deserving national park status. If protection were warranted, said Rutter, it should be accomplished by other Federal bureaus, such as the Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife.

By 1975 the Alaska Task Force and Pacific Northwest Regional office were at loggerheads. Relations between the two were certainly strained, and communication at an all-time low. To at least one group,

---

9. Franklin K. Lane to Stephen Mather, May 13, 1918. Quoted in Unrau and Williss, Expansion of the NPS, p. 27.


11. This view comes from a number of interviews with Alaska Task Force personnel, as well as former PWW Regional Director Rutter, former Alaska State Office Director Stanley Albright, and former Alaska Regional (Continued)
conditions by June 1975 were in such a state as to threaten the Service's Alaska effort. Between June 8 and 21, 1975, the Secretary's Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments traveled to Alaska to view the existing and proposed park areas. The year before, the Advisory Board had commended the Service, and in particular Theodor Swem, for carrying out "what many would regard as an impossible task," and for "the excellent products that resulted from its surveys, research, and recommendations." On June 28, 1975, after its tour of Alaska, however, the Advisory Board sent a strongly-worded telegram to Secretary of the Interior Stanley K. Hathaway asserting that the administrative structure set up to pursue the important Presidential and Congressional decrees concerning major expansion of National Parks in Alaska is hopelessly inadequate. The Alaska Task Force on National Parks has not done its job, and has become an ineffective bureaucratic duplication that by-passes the oversight and control of the Director of the National Park Service. The present organization of the Task Force under the Assistant Secretary is so diffuse and unminitored (sp) that without drastic change the desired Congressional objectives cannot be effectively accomplished.

The board recommended that "planning, implementation and management of the Alaska Parks be accomplished by the Director with delegation to the presently structured Northwest Regional Office and the Alaska state

11. (Cont.) Director, John Cook. Cook, NPS Associate Director in the mid-1970s, recalls spending a considerable amount of time mediating disputes between the two offices.

12. In general the Advisory Board supported the Service's proposals, despite previous comments to the Alaska press that they would recommend that some of land earmarked for National Parks should be managed for other uses. Anchorage Daily News, June 21, 1975, A-16, Advisory Board, Box 1, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle.

13. Melvin M. Payne [Chairman, Advisory Board on National Parks] to Secretary of the Interior, April 24, 1974, Advisory Board, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

14. Peter C. Murphy, Jr., Steven Rose, et. al. to Stanley K. Hathaway, confidential telegram, June 28, 1975, Advisory Board, Box 2, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
office," and that the Secretary order an audit of Alaska Task Force budgeting, expenditures, and operations.\textsuperscript{15}

The Advisory Board's action was really quite extraordinary, and provoked an angry response from Assistant Secretary Nathaniel P. Reed, who lectured the board on its role and function. In retrospect, the charges leveled by the advisory board seem at best to have been emotional and overdrawn. A comprehensive examination of all financial transactions of the Task Force by J.L. Norwood, associate director for administration, found nothing to suggest any wrongdoing on the part of Task Force members.\textsuperscript{16}

The Service had considered reorganization in Alaska for some time. As early as 1974, in fact, Alaska Task Force Project Leader Al Henson had discussed reorganization with Ted Swem, suggesting that one way to accomplish the necessarily ambitious program would be to make the Alaska Task Force part of a Professional Support Division in the State Office.\textsuperscript{17} The Service had not chosen to change the existing reporting relationships in 1974 but did indicate that it would monitor the program closely and do so when warranted. By May 1975 the Alaska Task Force planners had been asked to comment on a new organizational arrangement that would blend the operations and planning functions together in a new Alaska Area Office. In October, Director Gary Everhardt announced, following "long and careful" consideration, that all NPS functions in

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{15} Ibid.
\item \textsuperscript{16} J.L. Norwood to Director, December 4, 1975, Swem Correspondence, January 1975-December 1976, HFC; Gary Everhart to Assistant Secretary, FWP, December 15, 1975, Advisory Board, Box 2, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. Norwood's audit included a thorough examination, and subsequent dismissal, of board member Steven Rose's charge that a conflict of interest, or at least a compromise of position existed in the Task Force's acceptance of NANA Regional Corporation's offer of $5,000-10,000 in manpower and equipment toward a study of subsistence for the Kobuk Valley.
\item \textsuperscript{17} Al [Henson] to Ted [Swem], [February 1974], A-94, Box 3 Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview of Henson, June 6, 1983.
\end{itemize}
Alaska would be brought together in a new Alaska Area Office. The Alaska Task Force would be abolished, but its function would continue in a professional support division in the area office. The next June, as a follow-up to Director Everhardt's announcement, new Pacific Northwest Regional Director Russell Dickenson appointed Don Campbell as the regional office liaison with the Alaska office. Campbell's appointment would, Dickinson wrote, insure that the Seattle office had a clear source of information regarding Alaska affairs.  

Everhardt did not go as far as he might have, however, and, whatever his personal inclinations, the new organization indicated an acceptance that the Alaska proposals could not be handled in the normal way. The new area office director, Bryan Harry, a career park manager just completing a stint as superintendent of Hawaii Volcanoes National Park, would report to the Pacific Northwest Regional Director on all matters concerning the existing park areas and all programs not related to ANCSA. In regard to activities and programs relating to the Service's involvement with implementation of ANCSA, he would report to the Director, through the office of special assistant to the director for Alaska. In practice, because of the direct involvement of the Department of the Interior, Harry often reported directly to the departmental official responsible for the Alaska proposals.  


In 1975 and into 1976, moreover, the Park Service re-examined both the organization and role of the Washington office in ANCSA implementation. By May 1976, as indicated in Chapter Four, Director Everhardt had decided to increase the involvement of the Office of Legislation, and had begun to transfer a portion of the activities to that office. The Special Assistant to the Director for Alaska, now had responsibility for all program areas relating to Alaska.\textsuperscript{20}

Many, but certainly not all, expected that the Alaska Area office would be upgraded to a regional office when and if an Alaska national interest lands bill were passed.\textsuperscript{21} Planning for the establishment of a Regional office in Alaska had begun as early as 1972. By May 1978, as part of implementation planning in anticipation of an Alaska lands act, the Service had begun to investigate more seriously manpower, funding needs, and organizational arrangements for an Alaska Regional Office.\textsuperscript{22} Formal establishment of such an office would not come for another two years, but in September 1978 NPS Director Whalen effectively gave the Alaska regional office status.\textsuperscript{23} Whalen's action actually depended largely

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{20} Ted Swem to Gary Everhardt, October 4, 1975, and Special Assistant to the Director [Swem] to Director [Everhardt], October 28, 1975, October 28, 1975, Alaska Organization, Swem Papers; Al Henson to Gary [Everhardt], March 26, 1976, doc. no. 002178, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Director, NPS, to Assistant Secretary, FWP, May 25, 1976 [draft], doc. no. 002204, Ibid.; WASO Directorate to Acting Assistant to the Director for Alaska, July 1, 1966, A-58, Proposed Areas, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO.
\item \textsuperscript{21} Bryan Harry, for example, felt that such an action would be unnecessarily expensive, and would make the Park Service in Alaska more vulnerable to political pressure. \textsuperscript{-}Interview, November 14, 1983.
\item \textsuperscript{23} Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984; Interview of Douglas Warnock, August 6, 1984. Time and again, the political volitility of the Alaska situation had forced the NPS director to make decisions without consulting subordinates in the line organization. Evidence suggests that (Continued)
\end{itemize}
on the personality and influence of John Cook, whom he had tapped to succeed Bryan Harry, who had recently transferred to a similar job as director, Pacific Area Office. Cook, whom Whalen first approached in September 1978, was a third-generation NPS official, had served as NPS Associate Director from 1973-77, and was currently Southwest Regional Director. As a condition of Cook's accepting the position as Alaska Area Director, Whalen agreed that Cook would report directly to the director on all matters, would be able to choose his own deputy (Douglas Warnock), pick his own superintendents, and have "five unencumbered, undesignated, and ungraded positions," which, in Cook's words, could be five "go-go dancers" if that was what he wanted.\textsuperscript{24} The Alaska Area Office formally became a regional office by Secretarial Order on December 2, 1980.\textsuperscript{25} Between March 1979, when he reported for duty, and 1980, however, John Cook operated as de facto Alaska Regional Director.\textsuperscript{26}

B. NPS Activities in Alaska, 1975-1978

Al Henson originally hoped that the keymen would be in Alaska in time for a full summer's work in the field in 1975. Although some did arrive earlier, most did not report for duty until the end of the field season, and spent the remainder of the summer and early fall becoming familiar with the Service's proposals, the resources and problems of the

\textsuperscript{23} (Cont.) Director Whalen's decision was made without informing the Washington Office or Pacific Northwest Regional Office. See Assistant to the Director for Alaska, September 20, 1978, Box 89, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD\textsuperscript{i} and Talking Paper for November 6 Meeting with Mr. Herbst, draft, Contor, 11/5/78, \textit{Ibid}.

\textsuperscript{24} Interview of John Cook, Jan. 26, 1984; Interview of Douglas Warnock, August 15, 1984. Janet McCabe and Keith Shreiner became area directors for the Heritage Conservation and Recreation Service and Fish & Wildlife Service at the same time.

\textsuperscript{25} Secretary [Cecil Andrus] to Solicitor, \textit{et al}, December 2, 1980 [ANILCA Implementation Directive], ANILCA Papers, USD\textsuperscript{i}.

areas, and beginning to develop relationships with the local residents and officials.  

The new keymen were a diverse group, both in training and approach to new area planning. Gerald Wright, for example, was an ecologist with a strong background in systems analysis. Wright preferred to apply what he termed a strictly scientific approach to information-gathering in the Wrangell-Saint Elias proposal, using models to create "visitor use," and other zones for the area, and leaving the community relations aspect largely to two particularly capable seasonals, Richard Gordon and Ben Shaine. By tallying game statistics for virtually every drainage in the Wrangell-Saint Elias proposal, Wright was able to compile a body of data that could be used when Congress tried to identify appropriate hunting and non-hunting areas.

Others, Bill Brown and John Kauffmann, for example, took a more intuitive approach, and sought to physically immerse themselves in their respective field areas to experience more fully the areas and appreciate the nature of the place, something they believed necessary for proper planning. Brown, along with Rich Caulfield and former Glacier Bay National Monument Superintendent Robert Howe, spent as much time as possible in the Yukon-Charley proposal and nearby communities running rivers, inspecting proposed trails and campsites, taking dog-sled trips, and becoming acquainted with local residents and absorbing their experiences to "ground-truth" the earlier master plan for Yukon Charley. As Brown explained his approach:

---


28. Biographical Sketches", November 12, 1976, Box 1, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; Summary of Interview of Gerald Wright by Michael Lappen, February 13, 1984, typescript in author's possession; R. Gerald Wright to Assistant to the Director, for Alaska, June 1, 1979, Box 16, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; R. Gerald Wright, "Sport Hunting in the Proposed Alaskan Parks - A Philosophical Discussion," June 22, 1977, L-58, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO. Both Gordon and Shaine were Alaska residents and familiar to residents of the Wrangell-Saint Elias area.
We rented a cabin, we cut our own wood, and we spent time up there when it's cold and dark. We knew that we could not gain understanding or respect if we were simply fair-weather bureaucrats. We suspected, too, that we had to have time, in this cultural milieu, to get past public-meetings posing and sit down with individuals around an oil-drum wood stove and talk and argue and lay our shared values on the line with these people... then coming back for more and being accountable this time for what we said last time.

Kauffmann, who had been responsible for the Gates of the Arctic proposal since 1972, took every opportunity to visit the area, hoping, in the end, to have been on the ground in virtually every part of the proposal. In setting goals for 1976, for example, Kauffman hoped to complete a two-week dogsled trip to Anaktuvuk Pass and Gates of the Arctic (April); confer with local people in Bettles, Alatna Valley, Kobuk, and Shungnak (April); complete field reconnaissance of Cockedhat Mountain and Oolah Pass areas (July), Shungnak and Kogoluktuk drainages and other western portions of the proposal (August), Kurupa Lake region (August 20); inspect all development sites and privately-owned structures in the proposal (July); and study of the Middle fork of the Koyukuk River in conjunction with the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation.

Stell Newman, keyman at Bering Land Bridge (formerly Chukchi-Imuruk), certainly had a unique job. Not only did he have the responsibility of learning as much as possible about a remote area on the Bering Strait, but had to become the NPS expert on reindeer herding—an important subsistence activity in the area. For several years Newman attended meetings of the Reindeer Herders Association, spent time with


30. Interview of John Kauffmann, December 5, 1983; Goals - Keyman, Gates of the Arctic, AAO: Goals, etc., Box 28 Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle. After 1973 when the Noatak proposal once again came under NPS auspices, Kauffmann assumed responsibility for that area.
the herders as they patrolled their herds, took part in summer round-ups when antlers are cut to sell as medicinal products in the Orient, and lived with herders in an isolated camp to participate in a mid-winter butchering operation. 31

Whatever differences they might have had regarding new area planning, the keyman all recognized the need for additional hard data on the individual areas. An important part of the Park Service's Alaska program, as indicated earlier, was the accumulation of basic data for planning, legislative support, and use by future managers. The magnitude and variety of research carried out, or sponsored by the Park Service, in Alaska during the d-2 period was unprecedented in the Service's history. In its fifty-odd years in Alaska prior to ANCSA, the Park Service had produced some forty-four reports on Alaska. 32 Between 1972 and 1978, 176 research reports on the proposed areas had been completed and another 61 were underway:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Study</th>
<th>Reports</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anthropology</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archeology</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botany</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Climate</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecology</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Economics</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisheries</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geology</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>History</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrology</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Limnology</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recreation</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sociology</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soils</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wildlife Management</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoology</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

31. Al Henson to Jerome Trigg [Director, Bering Straits Native Corporation], October 3, 1975, Box 26, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Goals - Keyman - Chukchi-Imuruk [1976], AAO: Goals, etc., Denali Keyman Files, Box 28, Ibid.; T. Stell Newman, "Bering Land Bridge, Arctic Causeway to the New World," in Wilderness Parklands in Alaska, ed. by Connolly, p. 46. Dr. Newman left Alaska to become superintendent of the new War in the Pacific National Historical Park. He was killed in an automobile accident there.

32. National Park Service, Inventory of Reports and Publications Relating to Alaska, undated MS [ca. 1972], Breedlove Papers, HFC. The figure does not include the natural landmark studies. Some forty-six areas were studied as potential natural landmarks before 1972.

33. John Dennis to Al Henson, March 1, 1974, L-48, Wilderness, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Answers to Senator Steven's (Continued)
The research resulted in a considerable number of ground-breaking studies, including such wide-ranging subjects as Melody Webb Grauman's study of the Kennecott mines in Wrangell Saint Elias and Yukon Fronter: Historic Resource Study of the Proposed Yukon-Charley National Rivers, Robert B. Forbes' study of the geology of the Maar craters at Chukchi-Imuruk [Bering Land Bridge], to the multi-disciplinary resource study of the Noatak by the Center for Northern Studies at Wolcott, Vermont. The latter was carried out in FY '73 and FY '74 at the cost of $131,000. The study team was in the field for months studying botany, mammalogy, orthinology, entomology, limnology, and archeology in an area that had been visited by no more than a handful of scientists in the previous century.34

The Service's Alaska Task Force planners tried to be alert to almost every opportunity to increase their knowledge about Alaska, and sought, in the words of John Kauffmann, "to use other trained eyes and ears and willing legs as well as our own." When Ray and Barbara Bane, school-teachers and long-time residents of the Alaska bush, made a 1,400-mile dogsled trip from their home in Hughes to Kotzebue and on to Barrow, Zorro Bradley and Bob Belous arranged for photographs and a description of their trip. They met the couple several places along the


34. Report in Box 47, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Origin and Geologic Setting of the Maars Near Cape Espenberg, Alaska (1976); The Raven, Quarterly Newsletter of the Center for Northern Studies (July 1973); Dennis, "National Park Research in Alaska," 281-82. A similar multi-disciplinary resource study at Chukchi-Imuruk was produced.
way to record their impressions of the land through which they had traveled, and of the lives of the people who lived there.\textsuperscript{35}

Other agencies and organizations also conducted research, although not, apparently, on the scale of the Park Service's efforts. The Park Service did participate in a number of cooperative ventures. It joined, for example, the United States Geological Survey in mapping the geology of Glacier Bay National Monument and the Alaska Fish and Game Department in studying resource problems at Wrangell-Saint Elias, Kobuk Valley, Mount McKinley and Katmai. A jointly-sponsored NPS-FWS study examined reindeer herding on the Seward Peninsula, and in 1974, Will Troyer, a Fish and Wildlife Service biologist who later joined the Park Service, completed NPS-financed studies of bald eagle nesting and brown bear denning in the Katmai area. In 1976 the Park Service and the National Geographic Society agreed to co-sponsor a three-year $300,000 project designed to "locate archeological sites which will provide specific knowledge about movement of peoples from Siberia across Bering 'Land Bridge.'"\textsuperscript{36}

\textsuperscript{35} John Kauffmann to Dan Strickland, February 24, 1977, Field Reports, Park Files, Gates of the Arctic National Park/Preserve; Interview of G. Ray Bane, July 15, 1983; Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, April 1, 1978, Belous Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL. Bane, who is an anthropologist by training, later participated in subsistence studies of the Kobuk and Koyukuk. He joined the NPS and played a crucial role as the only NPS employee permanently in any of the new areas before 1980. After passage of ANILCA he coordinated subsistence at Gates of the Arctic and northwest areas and is today management assistant at the latter.

From the very beginning, both as a result of congressional direction as well as by the personal inclination of those involved in the Park Service's Alaska effort, it was clear that the question of subsistence on the d-2 areas would be one that must be addressed. But, no hard data on subsistence existed and without it no coherent policy could be formulated. Because of this deficiency, an important aspect of the Park Service's research program in Alaska during the d-2 period would be a detailed examination of subsistence within or near each of the proposed areas. The subsistence studies would make significant contribution not only to the knowledge of Native and non-Native subsistence practices, land values, and lifestyles, but also to a more general understanding of Alaskan archeology, history, and anthropology.37

Detailed research on subsistence commenced in 1974 with a cooperative (NPS and NANA) study of subsistence patterns in the Kobuk Valley. Published as Kuuvanmuit Subsistence, Traditional Eskimo Life in the Latter Twentieth Century, this landmark study of Eskimo life would serve as a model for subsistence studies in other areas. In the following year (1976) Merry Allyn Tuten began work on a NPS-financed study of subsistence at Aniakchak; Richard Caulfield, who had worked with Bill Brown at Yukon-Charley, was assigned a similar study in that area and spent six months in the field during the next two years; and Ray Bane moved from the Kobuk study to begin, with Richard K. Nelson and Kathleen Mautner, an analysis of subsistence on the Koyukuk River. In 1976 the Service contracted with the University of Alaska to conduct subsistence research on the remaining proposed parklands. The university's work began in the fall 1976 under the direction of Richard K. Nelson. By the spring of 1977, considerable information on subsistence

37. T. Stell Newman to Assistant to the Director for Alaska, April 13, 1977, Box 31, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD1; John Dennis to Al Henson, March 1, 1974, L-48, Wilderness, Box 17, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle.

262
in all areas was available for use when Interior Department officials testified at hearings before the House Subcommittee on General Oversight and Alaska Lands.  

The subsistence studies, as well as a significant portion of all NPS-contracted research in Alaska, were conducted through the Cooperative Park Studies Unit at the University of Alaska, Fairbanks. Established in 1972, the Cooperative Park Studies Unit (CPSU) consisted of a Biology and Resource Management Program directed by Dr. Frederick C. Dean, professor of wildlife management at the university; and an Anthropology and Historical Preservation Program headed by Zorro Bradley, an NPS anthropologist who held an adjunct professorship in the university.  

The CPSU had evolved from an earlier discussion between Vida Bartlett, widow of the late Alaskan Senator and NPS Director Hartzog. As was the case with similar units at various universities around the country, the CPSU was designed to stimulate park related research that would benefit Park Service and university students and faculty. Although established independently of the Service's d-2 effort, the

---


The studies mentioned above were all published as occasional papers by the Cooperative Park Studies Unit: Merry Allyn Tuten, A Preliminary Study of Subsistence Activities on the Pacific Coast of the Proposed Aniakchak Caldera National Monument, Occasional Paper No. 4 (1977); Richard A. Caulfield, Subsistence in and Around the Proposed Yukon-Charley National Rivers, Occasional Paper No. 20 (1979); Richard K. Nelson, Kathleen Mautner and G. Ray Bane, Tracks in the Wildland: A Portrayal of Koyukon and Nunamiut Subsistence, Occasional Paper No. 9, (1978).
The original contract establishing the CPSU provided for an ecological evaluation of impacts on recent changes in the use of the Mount McKinley park road, a bio-ecological survey of the proposed north extension of Mount McKinley National Park, investigation of the role of scavenging in the ecology of various mammals and birds, as well as consultation and field assistance to current and future NPS study teams. The Service was quick to grasp the opportunities offered by the biology and resources management program. During 1973 the Park Studies unit handled contracts for Dr. David Murray's visitation study at Gates of the Arctic, a biological survey at the Chukchi-Imuruk proposal, and a biological survey at Dixon Harbor. In following years, the Cooperative Park Studies Unit would produce a number of studies in a wide variety of fields that included geomorphology, climate, limnology, biology, wildlife management and zoology.

On the other hand, the Service seems to have failed, immediately, to grasp the opportunities offered by Zorro Bradley's Anthropology and Historic Preservation program. His office experienced difficulty in filtering funding requests through the Pacific Northwest.

---

39. Interview of George B. Hartzog, Jr., December 7, 1983; Interview of Zorro Bradley, November 7, 1983; Earl E. Chase to K.M. Rae, August 28, 1972 [enclosed contract for $35,000 for establishment of CPSU and preparation of certain reports], S7215, University of Alaska, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Biology and Resource Management Unit, Final Report on the Establishment and First Year's Activities of Alaska Cooperative Park Studies Unit (Contract 4-9000-3-0041) (Fairbanks: University of Alaska, 1974) and Final Report on Calendar Year 1978 (Fairbanks: University of Alaska, 1979); David Libbey, "The Cooperative Park Studies. Its birth, death and distribution," undated MS [1983-84], typescript in Brown Files, ARO.

Regional office. During the first several years of its existence, as a result, the Service actually did little to support the program.\footnote{Cooperative Research Unit (Zorro Bradley's operation at Fairbanks), in "Background," May 10, 1975, File 27-ANCSA, Park Files, Kenai Fjords National Park, Seward, Alaska; Zorro Bradley to Dr. Harvey J. Carlson, December 11, 1973, Swem Correspondence, July-December 1973, HFC. "During the past two years," an obviously angry Bradley wrote, "there has been very little evidence of NPS support for this activity."

This situation changed through the Park Service's participation in the Interior Department's efforts to implement mandates in section 14(h)(1) of ANCSA. This section allowed the Native regional corporations to select cemeteries and historic sites (not to exceed 2,000,000 acres outside village and regional withdrawals, including sites on wildlife refuges, and national forests).\footnote{Proposed regulations regarding Native land selections published in 1973 indicated that 14(h) selections could also be made on lands withdrawn under sections 17-d-2. By 1975, however, questions had been raised within the Interior Department whether d-2 lands included in Secretary Morton's legislative proposals were available for selection. Despite eloquent appeals from people like Zorro Bradley--who wrote that exclusion of d-2 lands seemed "legally indefensible and morally reprehensible"--the department took the position that d-2 lands included in Secretary Morton's 1973 proposals were not available for cemetary and historic site selection. It did indicate, however, that "a withdrawal made pursuant to section 17(d)(1) of the Act which is not part of the Secretary's recommendation to Congress of December 18, 1973, on the four national systems shall not preclude a withdrawal pursuant to section 14(a) of the Act." Federal Register, Vol. 38 Part 2 (March 9, 1973), p. 6510; Zorro Bradley to Assistant Director, Park Historic Preservation, September 8, 1975, L-30 - Native Claims Regulations, Box 9, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Bradley to Assistant Director, Park Historic Preservation, Sept. 30, 1975 [encloses an Analysis of the Legislative Development and Intent Behind Sections 14(h)(1) and 17(d)(2) of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act," that was primarily the work of Dr. Gary Stein], 14(h) Files, ARO; Deputy Solicitor to Secretary of the Interior, November 5, 1975, Cultural Resources, Katmai Keyman Files, Box 37, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Federal Register Vol. 40 (December 9, 1975), p. 57365 and Vol. 41 (April 7, 1976), p. 14737.}

Implementation of Section 14(h)(1), which included the documentation of historic and cemetery sites significant to Alaska Natives and conveyence of eligible sites, would prove, conceptually and procedurally, a complicated and formidable undertaking. It essentially
required outsiders to research and describe the significance of sites for peoples of entirely different cultures, and different sets of values. Procedurally, implementation would involve the cooperation of three federal agencies and the twelve land-holding Native regional corporations created by ANCSA. The Bureau of Land Management would be responsible for adjudication and issuance of patents. The Bureau of Indian Affairs, which the Secretary of the Interior had designated as the lead agency in the process, would certify the existence and significance of all sites selected. As the Department of the Interior's authority and advisor on historical matters the National Park Service would serve as technical consultant to the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

Following considerable discussion with BIA and BLM in Washington, D.C. and Alaska, the role of the NPS in the 14(h)(1) process had been resolved by early January 1975. On June 23 of that year the Service contracted with the University of Alaska "to provide prehistoric and historic site surveys under provision 14(h) of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act". 44

43. For example, William Schneider indicated that for the Inupiat, historic sites are not only the tangible physical remains left after settlement and use, but also included the "natural features that first attracted settlement activities and that today make the sites desirable for hunting, fishing, and trapping." "Activities and Opportunities for CulturalAnthropologists," CRM Bulletin, III, (September 1979), p. 5.

44. Roger C.B. Morton to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Director, National Park Service, and Director, Bureau of Land Management, December 12, 1974, H3405-14(h), Selections Box 8, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Federal Register, vol. 4 (April 7, 1976), pp. 14734-14740; Theodor Swem to Gary Everhardt, January 16, 1976, Alaska Status Reports, Swem Papers; Zorro Bradley to State Director, October 19, 1977, H32 Historic and Cemetery Sites, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Grauman, "The ANCSA 14(h)(1) Program," p. 4. There is considerable evidence indicating that things did not go smoothly between the agencies. Roger Contor, memo to Files, October 2, 1978, Box 2, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, UDSI.

45. Al Henson to Theodore Swem, Jan. 6, 1975 [December 1974 Monthly Report], A-58, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO.

46. Earl E. Chase to A.B. Froi, June 23, 1975, 14(h) Files, ARO. The amount of the original contract was $99,000.
From 1975 until July 1976, the 14(h)(1) team—ten anthropologists, archeologists, and historians directed by Zorro Bradley with Melody Webb Grauman as project coordinator—worked closely with ten of the Native Regional Corporations that had requested Park Service assistance. Serving as cultural resource consultants, the researchers helped to compile cultural resource inventories from which site selections could be made, reviewed existing literature, and conducted archival research to prepare bibliographies of site reference in historical and anthropological literature, conducted interviews, and assisted in writing the statements of significance required for each site application. The researchers had advised the Native Corporations on a variety of cultural resource matters, such as planning, protection, use, and interpretation of the resources; writing of native histories; and the establishment of village or regional museums and other forms of cultural centers. In this early phase, the researchers and the corporations resolved problems of establishing criteria for evaluating Native sites. They developed appropriate new criteria which were incorporated in the formal rules and regulations for implementation of 14(h)(1). 47

During two intensive field seasons 14(h) researchers inventoried more than 7,000 sites at a cost of $700,000. Based upon this list, twelve regional corporations applied for 4,035 14(h)(1) sites spread across the face of Alaska. In the future, each of these sites would have to be investigated on the ground to determine its extent and whether or not it met statutory requirements. Researchers would delineate boundaries, photograph and sketch sites, and write reports. The BIA estimated the entire process would take five years and cost $5,000,000. 48


48. Bradley to State Director, October 19, 1977. In addition Bradley indicated that over 1,100 of the sites would be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places. Nominations would be submitted by the Corporations, but at their request, the 14(h) staff would prepare the necessary documentation.
Onsite investigation of the 4,035 applications commenced during the 1978 field season. Using a research design devised by Field Director Elizabeth Andrews that was based upon subsistence pattern theory, research crews visited forty-two sites in three areas. While Jim Ketz, Tim Szczawinski, Leslie Conton, and Elliot Gehr surveyed sites on Hinchinbrook Island in Prince William Sound, Russ Sacket and Kathryn Koutsky investigated six sites near Haines and Juneau in Southeast Alaska and twelve more around the village of Shaktoolik on Norton Sound.49

Park Service participation in implementation of 14(h)(1) was more involved than that originally conceived, partially, because of internal problems in the Bureau of Indian Affairs. By 1982, during discussions regarding transfer of the Park Service's 14(h)(1) function back to the BIA, Dean John Bligh of the University of Alaska indicated NPS participation was crucial to the success of the program. Nevertheless, on January 13, 1983, the Park Service terminated agreements and contracts with the University of Alaska, including that with the CPSU. This action necessarily brought to an end the Service's participation in the implementation of Section 14(h)(1).50

For the National Park Service, participation in the 14(h)(1) program had benefits far beyond the immediate results. From the very beginning the 14(h)(1) studies brought expertise in cultural history to the Park Service's planning program, which had been long recognized as


50. John Bligh to John Cook, March 24, 1982, 14(h) Files, ARO; Ira J. Hutchinson to Assistant Secretary, FWP, January 13, 1982, Ibid.; John Cook to Area Director, BIA, February 23, 1983; Ibid; J. Craig Potter [Acting Assistant Secretary, FWP] to Assistant Secretary for Indian Affairs, April 19, 1983, Ibid. Talk of having HCRS take over the Service's role surfaced in 1979. Nothing came of it, however. Paul C. Pritchard to Director, HCRS, August 6, 1979, HCRS Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
a necessity in the Alaska parklands. It certainly contributed to knowledge and understanding of subsistence in Alaska. The work of the 14(h)(1) staff with the Native Corporations earned considerable goodwill toward the Park Service and its Alaska programs that would contribute to the success of its Alaska proposals.\textsuperscript{51}

The program proved to be important in a larger sense. As early as 1977, the 14(h)(1) program had resulted in publication of Elizabeth Andrews' two-volume report that detailed her work with Doyon, Ltd. at 37 villages in an area larger than California; Gary Stein's two-volume study of 422 historic sites in the Aleutian area; 9 published articles; 16 conference papers; and 13 reports and theses. Additionally, the staff had conducted 4 classes, workshops, and training sessions on cultural resource management aimed at Natives and representatives of other federal and state agencies.\textsuperscript{52} The 14(h)(1) staff conducted basic research in the history and culture of Alaska Natives. Their work pushed back the frontiers of Alaska history, beyond the battles of World War II, the 1898 Gold Rush, and Russian exploration and settlement, to include in that panorama, the story of the Native peoples in that panorama.

The NPS Alaska Task Force planners of 1972 and 1973, who had prepared the first planning and environmental documents submitted to Congress, had to work under severe time and political limitations. The people detailed to Alaska during the period were influenced, as well, by their own experience and had applied the park planning concepts they had learned in the "Lower 48." However valid these concepts might have been elsewhere, later planners, who had the benefit of extended field work and more detailed research, concluded that the early master plans were often deficient. While agreeing with basic purposes and objectives

\textsuperscript{51} Al Henson to Theodor Swem, January 6, 1975, A-58, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Swem to Gary Everhardt, January 16, 1976, Alaska Status reports, Swem Papers.

\textsuperscript{52} Bradley to State Director, October 19, 1977. Andrews' and Stein's Reports were published as Report on the Cultural Resources of Doyon Region: Central Alaska (1977) and Report on the Cultural Resources of the Aleut Region (1977).
of those plans, Bill Brown wrote, the development proposals and visitor use specifics were often inappropriate to natural and cultural realities. As Brown and his assistants learned more about the Yukon-Charley area, for example, they concluded that recreational float trips on the Kandik and Nation rivers, which had been described earlier as "outstanding", were actually quite problematical because of wildly fluctuating water levels, access problems, upstream land ownership, and oil and gas development activity. Similarly, conditions in the country--dense stands of spruce, swampy muskeg and sloughs in the lowlands, as well as vicious swarms of insects--made unnecessary proposed campsites and trail systems where patterns of summer use of beach campsites and water travel had long been established.\(^{53}\)

The recommendations the keymen made actually went beyond a revision of the 1973 master plans. Based upon several years of intensive work, they recommended a new approach for Park Service planning and management of the proposed parklands. In Alaska, they argued, extreme climatic conditions, terrain, isolation, distance, pre-existing cultural patterns, even the vast swarms of insects, would continue to determine modern use patterns. Under these conditions, imposition of the process that worked elsewhere seemed destined for failure, however well-intentioned the motives. Based upon their experience, the keymen recommended a more flexible, experimental, and evolutionary approach to Park Service planning and management in Alaska, one that would not have an irrevocable effect on the new parklands.\(^{54}\)


54. Not all agreed that Alaska was all that different as to require new management approaches. This continues to be the subject of some debate within the Service today.
Based upon this analysis the Alaska Task Force planners envisioned a system of parks in Alaska that Bill Brown has described as a "wealth of landscape mosaics":

1. Those that meet visitor expectations for traditional national park access, staffing, and facilities.
2. Intermediate spaces where access and visitor aids are rudimentary - equivalent to undeveloped or wilderness parklands in other states.
3. Outback spaces where visitors will be entirely on their own - wilderness in an absolute sense, compounded by size, weather, and terrain factors only rarely approximated elsewhere.

Only the developed areas and access zones of the older, established Alaskan parks were envisioned as meeting the first, or "traditional" criterion, and, even in those areas expected development would only approximate that traditionally identified with parks in the "Lower 48." The intermediate group would include some portions of the proposed parklands in close proximity to Anchorage (Lake Clark) or connecting to Alaska's limited road system (Yukon-Charley, Kenai Fjords, and portions of Wrangell-St. Elias). The rest--some 95% of all Alaska's parklands--fit the last category. Here, in the words of John Kauffmann, "people can find remoteness amid the open landscapes, avoid disturbance, and enjoy solitude . . . visitors will take the country on its own terms."

In this "mosaic of landscapes," the Park Service's Alaska planners proposed abandoning the recreational/developmental approach that had long dominated Park Service management. Preservation of large ecosystems would be the dominant theme in the new Alaska parklands. Resource preservation would, however, exist side by side with a concern

---

for the protection of traditional uses of the land, however contradictory that might seem to be. 56

With the introduction of H.R. 39 in January 1977, the focus of the struggle over the Alaska National Interest lands shifted and brought on a new cast of characters. Secretary Andrus's order for an analysis of H.R. 39 and a re-examination of Secretary Morton's proposals elicited, of course, a flurry of activity in Alaska, and the administration's proposals required updating of the legislative support data. As passage of an Alaska lands bill seemed to loom closer in the latter part of 1977 and into 1978, both the Department of the Interior and the individual agencies that would be involved in management of the proposed areas began to prepare for implementation of the legislation. 57 As the emphasis in the Alaska Area Office gradually shifted to preparing for operations and as the keymen completed collecting the basic information required for legislative support data, the keymen functions wound down. Several of the keymen

56. This shift away from recreational development was certainly not confined to Alaska, but reflected a shift in NPS approaches elsewhere. The movement toward preservation was however, considerably more pronounced in Alaska.


A considerable amount of the Department of the Interior's effort was directed toward establishing some form of cooperative planning and management. Along these lines, Fish and Wildlife and Park Service staffs worked during 1978 and 1979 to develop an "Alaska Management Guide," described by one participant as a holistic approach to planning and management. The effort came to naught, however, when other assistant secretaries complained that the "covering was too broad and its (Continued)
stayed on, taking on added duties. Bob Belous became public liason officer, while continuing to develop an NPS subsistence policy and work at Cape Krusenstern and Kobuk Valley. Marc Malik continued to compile material for various areas while providing design functions for existing areas, and John Kauffmann participated in the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation's Recreation/Wild River Studies in the National Petroleum Reserve Alaska. Others left. Ralph Root returned to the Denver Service Center in spring 1977, and Bill Brown temporarily left the Service to assist North Slope Natives in a variety of cultural resource activities. The end of one phase in the Park Service's efforts to secure new parklands in Alaska came when Al Henson, who had done so much to shape the Service's program in Alaska, left in September 1977 to join the staff of the Denver Service Center.58

57. (Cont.) implications were so comprehensive." Although the Park Service had been involved in cooperative planning efforts at Mount McKinley as early as 1973 and recognized, with their colleagues in the Fish and Wildlife Service, the importance of moving ahead to some coordinated fashion, they too objected to the guide as an effort to centralize decision-making power in an Interior Department Alaska office. John Reynolds to Ted Swem, May 25, 1973, Denali Keyman Files, Box 33, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Department of the Interior, "Cooperative Planning and Management in Alaska," November 28, 1979, A-40 - Alaska Cooperative Planning Group, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Richard Myshak to Undersecretary, September 5, 1973, Box 31, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; Robert Herbst to Directors, NPS, FWS, BOR, January 15, 1979; Box 17, Ibid.; Fish and Wildlife and Parks, Alaska Management Guide, draft, June 25, 1979, Ibid.; Robert Herbst to Asst. Secy-LW, et al., July 25, 1979, Ibid.; Guy Martin to Robert Herbst, April 11, 1978, L204 E Management, Box 17, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Interview of Hugh Mueller (October 3, 1983), Roger Contor (November 2, 1983), John Cook (January 26, 1984), and Bill Reffalt (December 9, 1983).

58. G. Bryan Harry to Regional Director, PNW, June 21, 1977, A6435 - Organization, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Activity Report, Assistant to the Director for Alaska, September 27, 1977, Box 23, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USD; Interview of Bill Brown, November 11, 1983. Henson's primary job was to assist service center staff in preparing for the anticipated special design and planning work load. However, in the two years before retiring he continued to be active in the Service's Alaska affairs, advising the director, participating in writing the supplemental environmental impact statements, preparing information for Department of Interior testimony at legislative hearings, and assisting in drafting national monument proclamations.
C. Management of the National Monuments, 1979-80

Primary responsibility for interim management of the d-2 lands rested with the Bureau of Land Management. Because any activities allowed could significantly alter resources and limit options available to future managers, and because that agency possessed limited capability to adequately monitor those activities, the National Park Service and other four-systems agencies had been closely involved from the very beginning. The Service cooperated with the BLM and other agencies in developing procedures and stipulations for seismic and surface geology programs and a policy regarding use of all-terrain vehicles on d-2 lands. They reviewed applications and assisted in developing stipulations for permits that ranged from a proposal for construction of an ice road on Cape Espenberg, a request to conduct military maneuvers at Gates of the Arctic, requests for oil and gas exploration permits such as Standard Oil's proposal for a geological-geophysical study in the central arctic, to a request for a permit to cut firewood near Walker Lake in Gates of the Arctic. All the while the Alaska Area Office maintained an ongoing program of monitoring activities in the proposed parklands.

The relationship between the Park Service and BLM regarding interim management of the d-2 lands was often contentious. Nevertheless, the Service did gain an understanding of the complexity of management in the new Alaska areas and experience in dealing with many of the issues that exist to the present.

59. Task Force Leaders - FWS, BOR and NPS to Alaska Planning Group, December 4, 1974, L3014d, Permits, Surface d-2, Box 9, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Memorandum of Understanding Between the Bureau of Land Management and Department of Agriculture, United States Forest Service, and the Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Fish and Wildlife Service, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, Regarding Interim Management of Four Systems Areas under the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act, July 30, 1975, Swem Correspondence, 1/75-12/76, HFC; Curt McVee to DM's, August 5, 1975, 2650-03, Authority and Directives - ANCSA FY '76, BLM Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Keith Trexler to Thomas Dean, October 25, 1974, L30146 - Permits, Box 9, Alaska Task Force Files, RG 79, FARC, Seattle; Carl D. Johnson to Al Henson, August 25, 1975; Ibid.; Roy Sanborn to M. Thomas Dean, December 12, 1975, Ibid.; Al Henson to M. Thomas Dean, June 27, 1974, Ibid; Ralph Root to Al Henson, July 24, 1975, L30236, Oil Wells - Kurupa, Box 12, Ibid.
The Park Service and the other federal agencies had looked forward to management of the proposed Alaskan areas since 1972. Despite involvement in interim management, and the planning and preparation for management that had gone on, few could have predicted that management responsibility would come the way in which it did—thrust upon the Service as a result of President Carter's December 1, 1978, National Monument proclamations.

When he recommended national monument protection for the proposed parklands, NPS Director Whalen wrote, "our business is managing people and resources, and we will apply the law reasonably and firmly in the Alaska monuments." Whalen did not make clear how that would be accomplished, and implementing his pledge would prove to be no simple task. The negative reaction of Alaska residents provided a signal that the Service should take a cautious approach. Personnel ceilings and budget constraints prevented the Service from assigning new people to the monuments. The Department of the Interior did not request a FY '79 supplemental appropriation for the $3,469,000 to $5,200,000 estimated to be necessary for management of the NPS monuments, but instead submitted a request to reprogram existing funds. When this request, which was supported by OMB, was denied, the Service simply had no adequate funds to staff the areas. Furthermore, the general feeling that the monument proclamations were a temporary measure pending legislative action, made aggressive management seem inappropriate.

The wisdom of the decision not to staff the new monuments could not be tested during the winter months, when little activity, save

60. William J. Whalen to Robert Herbst, November 9, 1978, doc. no. 003040, ANILCA Papers, USDI.
61. James A. Joseph [for Cecil Andrus] to Mike Gravel, December 3, 1979, Box 18, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Secretary to James T. McIntyre, Jr., January 2, 1979 [unsigned draft], Ibid.; NPS Alaska Framework—Proposed Level of Funding and Activity for Alaska under Executive Action, November 6, 1978, Planning, Box 3, ARO Files, Old Federal Building Warehouse, ARO. The Fish and Wildlife Service, on the other hand, assigned fourteen people to assist in the administration, planning, and enforcement in the monuments under its control.
local trapping and hunting, traditionally takes place. John Cook and members of his staff did visit various "hot spots"--communities like Eagle and Glenallen--where opposition to the monuments and the Park Service was particularly high. When the Real Alaska Coalition, a statewide coalition of sportsmen's and recreation groups, sponsored an attempt at organized law-breaking at the "Great Denali Trespass" in early February, existing personnel, along with ten rangers reassigned from parks in the Pacific Northwest, met the situation discreetly and with few difficulties. 62

The initial approach to management of the new NPS monuments rested, in part, on the assumption that Congress would act on the proposed legislation prior to the next Alaska sport hunting season which would begin in early August 1979. 63 As it became clear that the legislative process would not be completed before that critical date, NPS and Interior Department officials agreed that some method of establishing an NPS presence in the monuments must be found, despite the personnel and funding constraints. In early June Alaska area Director Cook requested Bill Tanner, then chief ranger at Chamizal National Monument, to draw up a plan for the short-term staffing of the new Alaska monuments. 64 Although patterned roughly on the concept of the special

62. Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984; Interview of William E. Brown, November 11, 1984; Douglas Warnock, "Recollections of a First Trip to Eagle, Alaska," 1983; Temple A. Reynolds to Regional Director, PNW, February 28, 1979 [Critique of "Great Denali Trespass"], W3415, Great Denali Trespass, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Interview of Dave Mihalic by Frank Williss, May 17, 1983. In addition members of regional special events team flew to Seattle, where they waited should additional help be needed. These special events teams are groups of rangers within a region who are trained as a unit with an assigned leader and who are able to respond to any law-enforcement problem.

63. William J. Whalen to Assistant Secretary, FWP [Robert Herbst], November 9, 1979, doc. no. 003040, ANILCA Papers, USD1. Whalen wrote that a major conflict with monument regulations would come from sport hunting interests. If Congress acted to establish preserves, the problem would not exist.

64. Interview of John Cook, October 27, 1983 and January 26, 1984; Anchorage Daily News, October 21, 1979 [Interview of NPS Director William J. Whalen], ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; (Continued)
events teams, the staffing and operational plan which Tanner prepared and the Park Service and Interior Department approved was a protection rather than enforcement plan designed to:

provide accurate information regarding the National Park Service, its objectives and policies; to provide the traditional services of search and rescue, emergency medical care and other public services to the visitors and residents of the monuments; [and] to provide the best possible protection to the resources of the monuments.

The eventual cost of the program was $551,000. Travel pay and expenses came from the reprogramming authority of the Service's emergency law and order account. The twenty-one rangers and one clerk-typist detailed to Alaska, however, were paid by their home parks.

During the first week of July 1979 Richard Smith, whom Director Whalen had chosen to coordinate the program, Tanner, Walt

64. (Cont.) W.T. Tanner to Alaska Area Director, October 18, 1979 [Operational Outline, Alaska Detail, June Through September 1979], W-34, Law Enforcement, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO. Tanner had recently spent three years in the Service's WASO office. For two of those years he was agency representative to the Federal Law Enforcement Center, and during the third year was staff Park Ranger in the Division of Ranger Activities.

65. W.T. Tanner to Alaska Area Director, October 18, 1979, and Rick Smith to John Cook, October 18, 1979, W-34, Law Enforcement, ARO Central Files, Inactive, ARO; Enforcement Plan for the 1979 Sport Hunting Season in Alaska, undated MS [June 1979], Box 19, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Suggested Public Affairs Program for the National Park Service Sport Hunting Plan - July-August 1979, undated MS [1979], Ibid.; Douglas Warnock to Assistant to the Secretary for Alaska, September 10, 1979, Ibid.; Robert Herbst to Ted Stevens, August 20, 1979, Ibid.

66. Funds on monuments, September 11, 1979, Box 18, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; James A. Joseph for Cecil Andrus to Mike Gravel, December 3, 1979, Ibid.; Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984; Interview of Bill Tanner, July 20, 1983. Home parks were given funds to hire seasonals to fill the slots of those detailed. Because the rangers in the 1978 task force came largely from high-visibility positions in the park, this did not prove satisfactory, and was one reason for change in personnel detailed in the summer of 1980.
Dabney, Park Ranger at Grand Teton National Park, and Mike Finley, then assigned to the Service's WASO office, selected the rest of what became known as the Ranger Task Force. The twenty-one rangers on the task force were all people with considerable experience, holding, generally, senior level ranger positions (district rangers and chief rangers) in seventeen parks, the Washington office, and Albright Training Center at Grand Canyon. Among the other criteria used in selection were a proven ability to deal with people under stressful circumstances, demonstrated skill in ranger activities, and an ability to operate independently for long periods of time. Finally, all were commissioned law enforcement officers.67

The first members of the Task Force flew into Anchorage on July 15, with the rest arriving on August 1. Seven people were assigned to specific areas (Wrangell-St. Elias, Gates of the Arctic, Kenai Fjords, and, toward the latter part of the summer, Kotzebue).68 The remaining fourteen people remained in the Anchorage office, with one group responsible for task force affairs and liaison with the Alaska Area Office. Another group acted as liaison with other federal agencies and with search and rescue operations, and a third group was assigned to field areas as required. The latter was in the field most of the time. Four people, for example, spent ten days at Lake Minchumina adjacent to Denali National Monument, and four more spent ten days at Katmai.69

67. Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Rick Smith to Cook, October 18, 1979; Enforcement Plan for the 1979 Sport Hunting Season in Alaska, [June 1979], Box 18, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI.

68. Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Interview of Stuart Coleman by Frank Williss, January 26, 1984; Interview of Don Utterback by Frank Williss, January 26, 1984; Interview of Dave Mihalic, May 17, 1983; Interview of Mack Shaver by Frank Williss, November 11, 1983. The 1979 Task Force reported directly to the Area Director. In 1980, the task force became a part of the on-going regional operations division.

69. Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Entry for August 21, 1979, Wrangell-St. Elias N.M. Record, Park Files, Wrangell-St. Elias National Park/Preserve. In addition the three Rangers assigned to Wrangell-St. Elias spent several short periods at Eagle, Circle and the Charley River in Yukon-Charley.
Regardless of the reasons for not more actively managing the new monuments before August 1979, the Park Service had given a false impression of its intentions in Alaska, and had contributed to a growing belief that President Carter's national monument proclamations actually intended to have little effect on the lives and lifestyles of Alaskans. Arrival of the Ranger Task Force, indicating as it did, that the Park Service was indeed serious about protecting resources in those areas, shattered the prevailing 'business as usual' calm that had followed the initial outburst of opposition to the Carter administration's actions, and sparked a new round of protests against the monuments and the Park Service. Rangers assigned to Kenai Fjords, Lake Clark, and Kotzebue encountered little overt resentment and went about their jobs with little apparent difficulty. Elsewhere, however, task force rangers found themselves to be the brunt of considerable hostility. Business establishments at Bettles Field (Gates of the Arctic N.M.) and in the Wrangell-Saint Elias area refused services to the Task Force rangers, and those assigned to the latter were forced to leave their rented quarters when their landlady received a bomb threat. Even those in Anchorage encountered similar situations. When Stu Coleman, who had been assigned to Lake Clark, came to Anchorage for treatment of an impacted tooth, the first dentist visited indicated that he would prefer not to treat a National Park Service employee.

70. Interviews of John Cook (Jan. 26, 1984), Dave Mihalic (May 17, 1983), Stuart Coleman (Jan. 26, 1984), Don Utterback (Jan. 26, 1984), Mack Shaver, and Larry Van Slyke (November 2, 1983); J.W. Tanner to Alaska Area Director; Dave Mihalic to John Cook, October 9, 1979, Walt Dabney to Cook, December 10, 1979, Walt Gale to Cook, October 18, 1979, Don Sholly to Cook, October 14, 1979, Roger Rudolph to Cook, October 9, 1979 [Final Reports of Visiting Task Force], Box A, ARO Files, Old Federal Building Warehouse, ARO. At Seward, for example, Mary J. Karracker became deeply involved in the community affairs—playing on a local softball team, and serving with a voluntary ambulance crew.

71. Interview of Dave Mihalic, May 17, 1983; Interview of Bill Tanner, July 20, 1983; Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Copper Valley Views, August 8 and 22, 1979, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Interview of Stuart Coleman, January 26, 1984. An embarrassed staff did make an appointment with another dentist for Coleman. In no condition to take chances, Coleman did not indicate that he worked for the National Park Service the next time.
Such incidents quite naturally proved irritating. Of greater concern, however, was an underlying threat of actual violence directed toward the Ranger Task Force. Many Task Force Rangers at one time or another received anonymous death threats. Several incidents throughout the summer gave these threats a credibility they might not have had ordinarily. Someone, for example, fired five shots through John Cook’s office window one night, and another assaulted an individual known to be friendly to rangers assigned at Wrangell-Saint Elias. On September 11, an arsonist destroyed a plane chartered for the use of the three rangers manning that area.72

Task Force Rangers recognized that such incidents described above were the work of individuals, and did not reflect on the vast majority of Alaskans.73 In the face of considerable opposition, and without the traditional organizational support structure that existed elsewhere, task force rangers went about the jobs they had been sent to do—patrolling huge areas, answering hundreds of questions about the monuments, carrying out searches for downed aircraft and issuing citations, when necessary, for illegal hunting in the monuments.74

72. Interview of Dave Mihalic (May 17, 1983), Bill Tanner (July 20, 1983), John Cook (January 26, 1984), and Don Utterback (January 26, 1984); Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Dave Mihalic to John Cook, October 9, 1979, Box A, Old Federal Building Warehouse, ARO; Walt Dabney to Cook, Ibid.; Walt Gale to Cook, October 18, 1979, Ibid.; Ibid.; Don Sholly to Cook, Roger Rudolph to Cook, Ibid; Weekly Activity Report, NPS, September 10-14, 1979; Case Incident Report, October 22, 1979, Case Incident Reports, 1979-81, Law Enforcement File, Park Files, Gates of the Arctic National Park and Preserve. On October 22, after the task force rangers had returned to their permanent assignments, vandals inflicted approximately $2000 dollars damage on an NPS plane in Bettles.

73. While it would be too much to say that violence brought about a reversal in attitudes toward the monuments or NPS employees, it did convince many Alaskans that protests over the monument proclamations had gone too far. Even in the Wrangell area, which was a hotbed of opposition, signs warning rangers to stay away came down after the burning of the NPS plane. Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979. Telephone discussion with William E. Brown, November 15, 1984.

74. Tanner to Cook, October 18, 1979; Douglas G. Warnock to Assistant to the Secretary for Alaska, September 10, 1979, Ranger Task Force, (Continued)
In the public's perception, ranger activities had mixed results, some members of the Ranger Task Force were charged with using excessive force ("Gestapo" tactics) and others with deliberately refusing to enforce the law. Some within the Service itself criticized the task force approach, arguing that it allowed the Service to avoid responsibility for managing the national monuments as Director Whalen had said it would do. There may be some a certain truth to that charge, but probably the real criticism should have been leveled at decisions that failed to provide requested funding for a more permanent commitment of staff and operations. Nevertheless the 1979 Ranger Task Force, and the one that followed in 1980, had, under the most trying conditions, established a NPS presence in the proposed Alaska Parklands, and made a clear statement that the resource values there would be protected. It introduced and personalized the operational side of the NPS to many local people. In return it had introduced the Alaska context to a number of people in the Park Service, many of whom would assume responsible

74. (Cont.) Box 19, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI. The Rangers at Wrangell-St. Elias brought the body of a climber down from Mt. Sanford, an act that won considerable goodwill.

75. Anchorage Daily News, September 18, 1979, ARO Clipping Files, Special Collections Division, DPL; Interviews of Bill Tanner (July 20, 1983), John Cook (January 26, 1984), Don Utterback (January 26, 1984), and Dave Mihalic (May 17, 1983). The charge of excessive force came out of an investigation of possible illegal hunting in Gates of the Arctic. Citizens who took part in a camp-in in Wrangell-Saint Elias (Camp Tradition) claimed that rangers looked the other way to avoid issuing citations. Evidence does not substantiate either claim.

76. The 1980 Ranger Task Force differed from that in 1979 in that the fifteen rangers were generally lower-graded and generally younger, and had fewer years' experience. Although there were instances of violence (a NPS plane at Bettles was again vandalized) the 1980 group met less hostility and certainly less publicity. Ranger II Task Force to Sourdoughs of Yesteryear, July and August 1980, Secretary's files, Office of Associate Regional Director, Operations, ARO; Interviews with Bill Tanner (July 20, 1983), John Cook (January 26, 1983), and Don Utterback, (January 26, 1983).

Dave Mihalic, Mack Shaver, and Mike Tollefson, for example, all became superintendents. Mihalic went to Yukon Charley Rivers National Preserve, Shaver became superintendent of the northwest areas, and Tollefson is superintendent of Glacier Bay.
positions in the areas following passage of ANILCA. The Ranger Task force had absorbed—and dissipated—considerable hostility. Though that hostility had by no means disappeared when the Service began to permanently staff the areas following passage of ANILCA, the new superintendents and staffs found their work to be much easier because of the pioneering effort of the task force.

Thus, the Park Service could look back on nine years of intensive study, planning, and management of the Alaska parklands when President Carter signed the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980. But the job was just beginning. For the Park Service, it would mean a formal commitment to properly managing a total area that more than doubled the existing National Park system. The experience the Service had gained during the preceding nine years, would prove to be vital in the coming years.
Supporters of the Alaska Lands bill breathed a collective sigh of relief when President Carter signed the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980. The enormity of the task ahead, however, tempered the celebration of National Park Service employees. For the National Park Service, and other agencies that would manage the newly-created conservation areas in Alaska, passage of the bill was only the beginning. The real challenge lay in implementation of the act. During the nine tumultuous years preceding ANILCA, the Park Service had expended an enormous amount of energy to achieve passage of national interest lands legislation, as well as preparing for management of the areas once the legislation passed. Whether the lessons learned during that time carried over and whether the same level of intensity could be maintained in implementing the act would determine, in large part, if the promise of ANILCA would be fulfilled.

The complexity of the job required of the various federal agencies by ANILCA was underscored in Interior Secretary Andrus's December 2, 1980 ANILCA Implementation Directive, a document that, with appendices, amounted to some seventy-five pages. In addition to the nearly overwhelming job of establishing day-to-day operations in the new conservation areas and developing relations between agencies, state of Alaska, Natives, and ANILCA-mandated Alaska Land Use Council, the act required preparation of nearly 100 separate sets of regulations, reports and studies. Among other things, ANILCA required the National Park Service to prepare general management plans with appropriate environmental compliance documents for all new park areas within five years; prepare an environmental and economic analysis of surface

1. With the addition of the d-2 lands, the Park System in Alaska totalled 51,256,000 acres. This amounted to just over sixty-three percent of the National Park System. By 1983, NPS employees in Alaska would total less than two percent of the number of employees in the National Park Service. Everhart, The National Park Service (1982), p. 198; Interview of Roger Contor, November 2, 1983.
transportation right-of-way across Gates of the Arctic National Preserve; conduct wilderness reviews of all lands within the park system not designated as wilderness under the act; participate in an analysis of management options for mineral development and protection of park resources in the Kantishna Hills and Dunkle Mine areas in Denali National Park; take the lead in preparing reports on the suitability of twelve rivers for inclusion in the Wild and Scenic Rivers System; prepare regulations regarding public uses in the new park units to replace those affecting the national monuments; and appoint park and monument subsistence commissions.\(^2\)

The National Park Service had, during the previous nine years, identified many of the management problems it would face in managing the new Alaska parklands, as well as manpower requirements there. Nevertheless, the new Alaska Regional Office faced a most formidable challenge in implementing ANILCA, a challenge, to use former Regional Director Cook's favorite analogy, not unlike that the Service and "Boss" Pinkley faced in the old Southwest Monuments of the 1920s and 1930s.\(^3\)

\(^2\) Cecil D. Andrus to Solicitor, et. al., December 2, 1980 [especially attachments], NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Required Studies, Reports, and Deadlines in Alaska Lands Legislation (As Passed by Senate on August 19, 1980), undated MS, Box 11, Ibid.; Deputy Assistant Secretary - Indian Affairs to Undersecretary, October 23, 1980, doc. no. 001405, ANILCA Papers, USDI; USDI, NPS Final Environmental Impact Statement for the Kantishna Hills/Dunkle Mine Study and Report Denali National Park and Preserve (Denver: NPS, 1984); Margaret McKeown to Solicitor, et. al., December 31, 1980 [Emergency Interim Regulations under Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act], Box 23, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; Robert Herbst to Assistant Secretary - Policy, Budget, and Administration, January 2, 1981, Ibid.; "National Park System in Alaska, Public Uses," Federal Register, Vol. 46, no. 116, part 3, June 17, 1981, pp. 31836-863. To date general management plans have been completed for Kenai Fjords, Lake Clark, and Glacier Bay. All others are on review.

The work of the Service was further complicated in 1981 when the Heritage Conservation and Recreation Service was abolished, and that agency's functions transferred to the National Park Service.

\(^3\) Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984; Cecil D. Andrus to Solicitor, et. al., December 2, 1980. Secretary Andrus ordered the establishment of National Park Service, Fish and Wildlife Service, and Heritage Conservation and Recreation Service regional offices in his December 2, 1980 implementation directive.
The job would be complicated, too, by severe budget restrictions. Interior Secretary Andrus had indicated, on December 2, 1980, that he would recommend additional funds for implementing ANILCA be included in a supplemental budget request. He had done so, no action was taken on his request, the Service was left with only the $3,000,000 appropriated for staffing the Alaska monuments in FY 1981:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Park/Monument</th>
<th>Appropriated</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wrangell-Saint Elias</td>
<td>600,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates of the Arctic</td>
<td>540,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenai Fjords</td>
<td>100,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katmai/Aniakchak</td>
<td>60,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Clark</td>
<td>400,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yukon-Charlie</td>
<td>100,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bering Land Bridge</td>
<td>100,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobuk Valley/Noatak/Cape Krusenstern</td>
<td>400,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denali</td>
<td>50,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mining in the parks and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mineral management</td>
<td>650,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Even that amount represented a reduction of the Service's original request of $11,400,000 for managing the national monuments.  

4. "House of Representative Committee Report, June 26, 1980," Belous Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; U.S., Congress, House, Department of the Interior and Related Agencies Appropriations, Hearings Before a Subcommittee on Appropriations, House of Representatives, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 1980, part II, pp. 548-51, 783-79; U.S., Congress, Senate, Department of the Interior and Related Agencies Appropriations, Hearings before the Committee on Appropriations on H.R. 7724, 96th Cong., 2d Sess., Part 3, pp. 501-503; Anchorage Times, February 28, 1980, Fairbanks Daily News-Miner, May 17, 1980, and Ketchikan Daily News, March 6, 1980, Special Collections Division, DPL; Interview of John Cook, January 26, 1984. Congressional anger over President Carter's use of the Antiquities Act seems to have been the primary reason for refusing to grant the Service's full request. Some Congressmen did argue, moreover, that a full appropriation would place a stamp of approval on the President's action when it was under challenge in the courts. The Service may have hurt its own cause when it proposed the construction of eleven 700-square-foot employee housing units at Bettles and Kotzebue at the cost of $300,000 each. That price, which included installation of utility systems, design and project supervision, site development, and construction of access roads, does not seem unreasonable, and was a reflection of the cost of doing business in Alaska. Nor was it out of line with costs of similar housing constructed by private interests and other agencies in rural Alaska. In retrospect, however, the request was unfortunately timed and made reduction of the funds requested to manage the new areas much easier to accomplish.
In the face of continuing budget restrictions, the Park Service moved ahead, if cautiously, knowing that virtually every action taken during the start-up period would establish a precedent. In fact, the initial approach taken by the Park Service was similar to that recommended by the Alaska Task Force keymen in 1975--experimenting and taking no actions that would have an irrevocable affect on the resources. Implementation in Alaska would occur at two levels--the Alaska Regional Office and in each individual area. The Regional office would be required to establish direction and policy, develop state-wide programs for an entirely new Alaska park system, perform a variety of support functions for the new areas, work with other agencies and offices within the Park Service to perform the various studies required by ANILCA, and establish the necessary working relationships within the Service which would be vital to successful implementation.  

One of the first immediate needs, of course, was to place permanent staffs in the new areas and to augment the regional office staff to accommodate new programs and responsibilities. Regional Director Cook had initiated the process of hiring staff for the field areas in the fall of 1979 when, through the use of joint appointments, he had named Chuck Budge as ranger-in-charge of Wrangell-Saint Elias National Monument and Paul Haertel to a similar position at Lake Clark. The following year he

5. Interview of Cook, October 27, 1983; Regional Director's Annual Report--1982, Alaska Region, ARO Central Files, ARO. In addition, the Regional Office did begin the process of programming this, and future historical studies of the new parklands.

6. NPS, "Summary of New Alaska Area Requirements," September 26, 1980, attachment to Robert Herbst to Secretary [Andrus], September 30, 1980 [draft], Box 40, NPS WASO Files, ANILCA Papers, USDI; "House Appropriations Committee Report," June 6, 1980, Belous Files, Ibid. In September 1980, the Park Service indicated that implementation of ANILCA would require sixty-nine positions in the field areas, and an additional thirty-eight in Anchorage. FY 1981 funds provided for thirty positions in the field areas and six more in mining and mineral management in the Anchorage office.

7. Interviews of John Cook (January 24, 1984), Chuck Budge (July 29, 1983), and Paul Haertel (November 2, 1983). Budge was also acting superintendent of Denali National Monument and Haertel served as chief of operations in the Anchorage area office.
hired Mack Shaver, who previously had participated in the 1979 ranger task force and had returned to monitor the spring 1980 bear hunt, as ranger-in-charge of the northwest areas (Cape Krusenstern, Kobuk Valley, and Noatak). 8

Within weeks of the passage of ANILCA, Regional Director Cook had sent out vacancy announcements for the positions of park managers for the new areas, and by late spring 1981, the new cadre of superintendents were in the field to establish park operations. 9 By the standards set in the "Lower 48", certainly, these first year's operations were shoestring affairs. Using borrowed stationery and his own cardtable, for example, Dave Moore set up headquarters at Kenai Fjords National Park in the basement of the Seward Forest Service Office. With a budget of $100,000 for Park operations in FY 1981, Moore's staff consisted of himself, an administrative technician and two seasonal park rangers. 10

Kenai Fjords National Park is one of the smallest of the new Alaska parklands, but the situation there was similar to that elsewhere. In northwest Alaska Mack Shaver managed three areas (Cape Krusenstern, Kobuk Valley, and Noatak) with a combined acreage of 8,730,000 acres on a budget of $406,700. During that first summer Shaver's staff consisted of himself, a chief ranger, two experienced seasonal park rangers, and three locally hired Natives. 11 In an area of Alaska where the airplane is

8. Interviews of John Cook (January 26, 1984), and Mack Shaver (November 4, 1983).

9. Vacany Announcement - Park Managers--Kenai Fjords, Bering Land Bridge, Gates of the Arctic, and Yukon Charley, December 16. Park Files, Yukon-Charley Rivers National Preserve; Interview of John Cook, January 24, 1984). In addition to Budge, Haertel, and Shaver, Regional Director Cook selected Dick Ring as superintendent at Gates of the Arctic, Dave Mihalic at Yukon-Charley, Dave Moore at Kenai Fjords, and Larry Rose at Bering Land Bridge.

10. Interview of Dave Moore by Frank Williss, July 22, 1983. Moore would not be able to put people into the field until the 1983 season.

the primary mode of transport in the summer, the only aircraft available to Shaver was his personal plane, or those hired for charter flights. At Yukon-Charley Rivers National Preserve Dave Mihalic did not even have a telephone, but had to carry on park business from the phone at a local store at the cost of a dollar a call. Operations at Gates of the Arctic during that first season were similar to those which had been carried on during summers of 1979 and 1980 by the ranger task forces, although now with greater emphasis on gathering information for planning and management purposes; and in Wrangell-Saint Elias, Chuck Budge faced the prospect of managing the largest single unit in the entire National Park System (12,180,000 acres) with an operating budget of $548,700 and a staff of six.

As the new superintendents and their miniscule staffs began to set up operations in the new Alaska parklands they generally faced the same

11. (Cont.) The Park Service had worked for inclusion of a local-hire provision in the Alaska Lands bill since 1972. The provision had been deleted from the Secretary Morton proposal at the request of the OMB. Section 1308 of ANILCA includes a provision providing for hiring of individuals who had "lived or worked in or near a conservation system unit, has special knowledge or expertise concerning the natural or cultural resources of such a unit and the management thereof."

12. Interview of Dave Mihalic, May 17, 1983. As it turned out, use of this telephone for park business at Yukon-Charley National Rivers provided for a real example of open government. In a complex link, phone calls went by radio from the store to a nearby earth station three miles away for transmission outside. It was possible, as a result, to monitor both incoming and outgoing calls. The situation no longer exists.

13. Interview of Dick Ring by Frank Williss, July 13, 1983; "Significant Organizational Events, 1982 - Gates of the Arctic National Park and Preserve," April 12, 1983, ARO Central Files, ARO; Interviews of Chuck Budge (July 29, 1983) and Bill Paleck (July 27, 1983); Budge to Regional Director, Alaska Region, March 30, 1983, ARO Central Files, ARO.

Fairbanks headquarters of Gates of the Arctic was not established until August. At first, it was located in offices of the Cooperative Park Studies Unit at the University of Alaska. Headquarters of Wrangell-Saint Elias was officially in a rented room at the library. In actuality, according to Budge, it was in the cabs of two four-wheel drive trucks assigned Budge and Chief Ranger Bill Paleck.
kinds of problems as managers of new parks elsewhere, but exaggerated by such things as size, distance, isolation, and logistical costs in roadless wilderness, which defined all the new acreages. At the same time ANILCA created new and unique problems of both kind and scale for park managers—mining, access, sport hunting, use of cabins in park areas, and subsistence, for example—all compounded by social environments almost wholly negative in the beginning. In the long run, the subsistence issue may prove to be the most vexing. In ANILCA, Congress mandated preservation of traditional national park values along with preservation of the lifestyle of the people who live there. Protecting resources in those magnificent parklands while preserving traditional consumptive uses immediately presented daily challenges to the new superintendents, and the Park Service as a whole. Whether it would prove able to evolve new management strategies appropriate to conditions imposed by ANILCA, or whether it would attempt to retreat to traditional management practices will be for the Park Service, one of the major challenges of ANILCA.14

The park staffs, small as they were, did begin to collect information for planning, and by mid-1983, statements for management of the new areas had been prepared and circulated for review.15 Nevertheless, given the funds available for park operations, the small staffs, size of the areas to be managed, and nearly absolute lack of any infrastructure in the new parks, it is not surprising that the main thrust of park management during the first seasons of operations were primarily custodial

14. For a particularly perceptive analysis of the conflicting demands that National Park Service managers in Alaska will face, see C. Mack Shaver, "Traditional National Park Values and Living Cultural Parks: Seemingly Conflicting Management Demands Coexisting in Alaska's New National Parklands," 1984, typescript in ARO. This paper was presented by Mr. Shaver at the First World Conference on Cultural Parks held at Mesa Verde National Park, September 16-21, 1984.

in nature. For the new park staffs, many of whom were new to Alaska, this meant repeating the process of familiarization with the areas and establishment of credibility and rapport with residents similar to that accomplished during the d-2 planning period. In the northwest areas operations during the 1981 field season consisted of patrol trips every ten days on the Kobuk and Noatak rivers to determine levels of use, developing information on the resources, and performing any needed visitor services. Additionally, park staff manned a visitor contact station in the Native Regional Corporation (NANA) museum in Kotzebue, making contact with some 2,000 people. At Gates of the Arctic, park staff spent the entire 1981 field season living out of briefcases and backpacks in an effort to meet as many people as possible, and begin to accumulate knowledge about the area that would be necessary for proper management.

Particularly important in building rapport in the local communities and establishing credibility for the Park Service as a land managing agency was the establishment of a year-around presence in the new

16. By NPS policy neither the superintendent nor regional director is authorized to take any action which will have a lasting effect on the resources until a general management plan is approved.

17. As indicated Chuck Budge, Paul Haertel, and Mack Shaver had served as rangers-in-charge of their respective areas since 1979 and 1980. Dave Mihalic had visited Yukon-Charley briefly as a member of the 1979 ranger task force, and earlier had been involved in interim management of the d-2 lands while employed at the Bureau of Land Management. Additionally, employment of several Alaska residents as seasonal staff brought added expertise to the staffs of the new areas.

Nevertheless, the majority of personnel in the new parks had little experience in Alaska, and had not been a part of the pre-ANILCA planning process. Earlier the keymen had been considered to be prime candidates for the positions of new area managers. Most, however, had left, and those who remained--Bill Brown and Bob Belous--were assigned to the Anchorage Office. Brown was chief of cultural resources and Belous was special assistant to the regional director.

18. C. Mack Shaver to Regional Director, Alaska, March 31, 1983, ARO Central Files, ARO. It must be made clear that the people contacted were visitors to Kotzebue and should not be considered as park visitors.

areas. In doing so, NPS employees in Alaska turned a full circle, back, in a manner of speaking, to the very earliest days of life in the national parks. Certainly, life in rural Alaska has its rewards. But, at the same time, NPS employees moving to Alaska parks from those in the "Lower 48" were forced, sometimes, to make sometimes radical adjustments in their lifestyles. Although there are duty stations in the "Lower 48" that are isolated, few could have experienced the isolation one finds in many places in rural Alaska. They had to overcome, too, long, cold, dark winters, as well as summers with long daylight hours, a phenomenon that brings its own special set of problems. Whether it was a Park Service employee in Nome or Kotzebue receiving his/her twice-yearly order of bulk groceries or a superintendent receiving a new dump truck whose warranty had expired by the time it was delivered, the costs and inconvenience of living in rural Alaska are extreme by standards elsewhere in the country.

Housing is expensive and difficult to find. Even then, the newly assigned staff had to accept living conditions with few of the amenities taken for granted elsewhere.

The experience of

20. Park Service officials recognized that a failing of the ranger task forces that manned the national monuments in 1979 and 1980 was that the people were in the field only during the summer. Before 1980, Ray Bane, who lived in Bettles, was the only Park Service employee permanently in the field in any of the new areas.

21. Kotzebue and Nome, for example, are reached only by boat (in the summer) and airplane. Gates of the Arctic is some 200 miles north of Fairbanks and is reached only by air, although the Dalton Highway does run along the eastern boundary. Eagle (headquarters for Yukon Charley Rivers National Preserve) can be reached by what is euphemistically called the Taylor Highway, a 161-mile-long narrow, winding gravel road that is open from April to mid-October. During the winter Eagle is accessible only by airplane.


23. Interviews of Jim Hannah (July 29, 1983), Bill Paleck (July 27, 1983), Chuck Budge (July 29, 1983), Dave Mihalic (May 17, 1983), Bryan Pittman (July 11, 1983), Mack Shaver (November 4, 1983), and John Cook (Continued)
Jim Hannah, district ranger at Chitina in Wrangell-Saint Elias, typifies the experience of new Park Service employees in Alaska. Hannah, who came to Alaska from Big Bend National Park in Texas, found himself living with his wife and two teenage daughters in a cabin with no indoor plumbing, and heated only by a wood stove. For the entire family, a considerable amount of energy would be spent in simply surviving.

Despite difficulties they have faced, NPS employees in the Alaska parks have persevered. They have established credible on-going operations in the new areas. The Alaska parks are now parks for today, as well as parks for the future. NPS employees and their families are becoming part of the communities in which they live. Although some resentment toward the Park Service remains, and likely will continue for some time to come, park employees have gone far in overcoming the hostility built up over the course of the d-2 period. It is possible, too, that the challenging experiences of the staffs in the Alaskan parks will have a certain rejuvenating affect on the Park Service as a whole, much as did the experience of their pioneering predecessors in national parks of the 1920s and 1930s. Because there has been little personnel movement in and out of Alaska as of this writing, however, whether or not that is true remains to be seen.

While park staffs were working toward establishing working park operations and adjusting to life in Alaska, the Service initiated the

23. (Cont.) (January 26, 1984); G. Mack Shaver to Regional Director, March 31, 1983, ARO Central Files, ARO.

Housing is not provided for by the Park Service. Mack Shaver reported that employees in Kotzebue spent five months finding permanent housing. The expense and difficulty in finding housing in the remote areas of Alaska could prove to be a real problem for the Park Service in the future. It could become a barrier to the movement of Service personnel in and out of Alaska, causing difficulties in managing the Alaska parks and creating, in effect, a separate Alaska National Park Service.

24. Interview of Jim Hannah, July 29, 1983. Hannah had been a member of the 1980 ranger task force.
planning process mandated by ANILCA, a process that would involve the joint efforts of the Denver Service Center, Alaska Regional office, and superintendents and staffs of the various field areas.25

ANILCA placed a five-year deadline on completion of general management plan for the thirteen new Alaska parklands. In FY 1982, $295,000 was made available for general management planning at Lake Clark ($54,000), Glacier Bay ($100,000), Denali ($56,000), Wrangell-Saint Elias ($35,000), and Yukon-Charley ($20,000).26 In addition, the Alaska Regional Office received funds to undertake development concept planning activities at Kenai Fjords (Exit Glacier), Katmai (Brooks Camp, King Salmon), and Denali (road corridor).27

The general approach the Park Service would take in preparing general management plans for the Alaska parks complemented the approach taken by managers in the Alaska Regional Office and on the ground in the new parks. As outlined in a 1981 task directive, NPS Alaska planning would meet minimum mandates established by Congress in ANILCA as well as any immediate threats to resources in the parks. It was agreed that the actions proposed in those plans would be of such a


In 1981, The Alaska Regional Office gave key responsibility for general management planning in Alaska to the Denver Service Center. In 1983, that responsibility was transferred back to Alaska. Team Captains for remaining plans (Gates of the Arctic, Bering Land Bridge, Noatak, Kobuk Valley, and Cape Krusenstern) were hired and duty-stationed in Alaska.

26. "General Management Plan Program," undated MS [1984], Janes Files, DSC. It was estimated that the total cost of producing general management plans for the Alaska areas would be $1,396,972. The 1982 funds represented forty percent of the service-wide general management planning funds.

small scale as to require environmental assessments rather than full-scale environmental impact statements such as those prepared by the Alaska Planning Group in 1973-75.28

As it reviewed the events of the d-2 period in 1979, the Joint Federal-State Land Use Planning Commission observed:

A new land ethic had evolved. Resources would no longer be exploited without thought to resource conservation and environmental protection.29

Perhaps. As the National Park Service began to establish operations in the new parklands and prepare general management plans, however, it quickly found that while ANILCA had settled most of the remaining questions regarding ownership of Alaska's public lands, it had not put to rest the basic debate over the use of those lands. It is little wonder. Debate over the use of Alaska's lands, which had dominated the legislative struggle over ANILCA, was, in fact, only a chapter in a longer debate that had its origins in Nineteenth-Century America. The ink was hardly dry on the act when the question was raised again, and it seems likely that debate over the use of the Alaska lands will go on for the indefinite future.30

28. "Task Directive for meeting Alaska Planning Needs, 1981-1985," Janes Files, DSC. An environmental assessment is a brief public document used by the Federal agency proposing an undertaking that provides sufficient information and analysis to make a determination whether to prepare an environmental impact statement or a finding of no significant impact. This document also provides compliance with the National Environmental Policy Act when a longer and more detailed environmental impact statement is not required.


As it has throughout its history the National Park Service faces a number of difficult choices in the future. It does seem clear, however, that the Service cannot simply stand idly by and hope for the best for the Alaska parklands. In former years Katmai and Glacier Bay national monuments suffered only limited damage from the lack of management. That good fortune did not come by design, but rather, resulted from other factors—isolation and lack of development pressures. But the Alaska of fifty years ago no longer exists. Regularly scheduled flights service even some of the most remote areas, and the Alaska Highway, which in the recent past attracted only the hardiest of travelers, is today crowded with tourists from all parts of the nation. Places that only yesterday were virtually unexplored are today easily reached by airplane. Even in Gates of the Arctic National Park, a land set aside "to protect the wild and undeveloped character of the area," increased visitation is already bringing conflict between different types of recreational users. Despite the huge size of many of these areas, certain small attractive sites or narrow river corridors will continue to be the focus of recreational visitor interest and receive a disproportionate amount of use. Pressures are already being felt from development on lands outside park boundaries—the Red Dog Mine near Cape Krusenstern, a fish hatchery on the Noatak River, proposed mining of coal, tungsten, and asbestos, and oil and gas development near Yukon-Charley Rivers National Preserve, and increased visitor use from the Dalton Highway (the pipeline haul road) along the eastern boundary


of Gates of the Arctic. These among seemingly countless examples signal that the long-term fate of the new Alaska parklands hangs in the balance. The Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980 created some of the most magnificent and unique units in the entire National Park System. ANILCA gave the National Park Service the opportunity to correct the mistakes made in the past, both in Alaska and in the "lower 48". Without aggressively protective and flexibly adaptive management, however, the promises of ANILCA could easily be lost.
RECOMMENDATIONS

I. Manuscript Collections

A. General

Records collection by the National Park Service during the d-2 period was less than adequate. A number of documents and sets of documents were apparently destroyed. Others survived only by chance and were then not adequately protected. During the course of this study an effort has been made to protect critical documents. The Alaska Task Force Files were placed in the Federal Archives and Records Center in Seattle. The NPS ANILCA Papers, Cook Inlet Lawsuit files, and Belous files were temporarily placed in the Law Library, USDI. The Alaska Regional Office and Belous Clippings files are now located in the Special Collections Division, Denver Public Library.

Records of operations of the Alaska Parks that are currently being generated will constitute an important record. It is urged that these documents, in both Alaska Regional Office and individual parks be protected, and that normal purging activities not be carried out. It is recommended that an orientation course regarding importance of these records, their maintenance and protection, be made available to all NPS personnel in Alaska.

B. NPS WASO Files, Cook Inlet Files, Belous Files

All have been temporarily placed in the ANILCA Papers for indexing and protection. Because all three relate primarily to the effort to establish new national parklands in Alaska, it is recommended that steps be taken to make them permanently part of the ANILCA Papers.

C. ARO Central Files - Inactive

These files should be reviewed by a qualified professional. Material relating to the Service's ANILCA effort should be assembled, and, through a special appraisal, be added to the Alaska Task Force files in the Seattle Federal Archives and Records Center. Material relating to early NPS activity in Alaska should be placed in the NPS history collection at Harpers Ferry Center or the Seattle archives. Disposition of the latter will be determined by a qualified archivist.
**D. NPS Files in Old Federal Building Warehouse**

A considerable portion of the twelve cardboard boxes seems to be of little importance. However, four boxes do contain material relating to the Service's ANILCA effort, or are illustrative of its earlier activities. The records should be reviewed by a qualified professional. Those documents relating to ANILCA should be integrated into the ARO Central Files - Inactive for transfer to the Seattle archives. Those relating to earlier activities should be forwarded to Seattle or HFC, and the remainder be disposed of as governed by federal regulations.

**E. Park Files**

Those files described in the bibliography all contain material relating to park operations, and the d-2 period. Most include some material relating to earlier NPS activities in Alaska. It is recommended that the various park files be reviewed by a qualified professional, and that material relating to ANILCA be included in a special appraisal and added to the Alaska Task Force Files in Seattle. These records would be available on a forty-eight-hour recall. Documents relating to earlier NPS activities in Alaska should be assembled and forwarded to the Seattle archives or HFC as prescribed in federal regulations.

It is recommended, additionally, that park staffs be specifically and immediately instructed to destroy no records in their possession.

**F. Personal Files**

A number of individuals have maintained personal files that include material relating to NPS involvement in ANILCA as well as the earlier NPS activity in Alaska. A considerable portion of this material is duplicated elsewhere. However, most contain some material which appears unique. As a result, it is recommended that an effort be made to survey these files, and that material therein be deposited in the proper repository.

**G. Interviews**

Time did not allow interviews for this study to be transcribed. It is recommended that taped interviews be transferred to HFC for transcription. It is recommended that permission of individuals be
received for transcription and that any restrictions on use that they may request be honored. Several interviews were partially destroyed by faulty machinery (or as likely, faulty use of the machinery). It is obvious, moreover, that a number of people were not interviewed. It is recommended that the Service undertake a program to supplement the oral history of the d-2 period.

H. ARO and Belous Clipping Files
These important collections have been placed in the Special Collections Division, Denver Public Library. It is recommended that after the library puts them in order, the Park Service pay for filming of the collections and that the film be placed in Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center.

I. Project Material
A considerable amount of material—xeroxes, copies of bills, and publications—was collected for use in preparing this history. It is recommended that all material be placed on file in HFC upon publication.

J. Further Studies
ANILCA will be a fertile field for historical study for years to come. A considerable number of studies on the National Park Service in Alaska remain to be done. Historic resource studies for pre-ANILCA parks in Alaska badly need updating. Administrative histories should be completed for those parks as well.

The Alaska Regional program has outlined an ambitious program of histories that will include historical resource studies for the new areas as well as a ten-year review of operations of the Alaska parklands. This program should include, as well, administrative histories of the individual areas. It is urged that the Service fund these studies.

The Service should, also, assist scholars elsewhere in preparation of a variety of studies that will be undertaken or aspects of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980.
APPENDIX 1
ALASKA PLANNING GROUP ORGANIZATIONAL CHART - 1973

Swen Grennult
Eastman
Deputy
Hassbrook

Resource Planning Advisors
L. Means
R. Jones

Keyman
R. Miller (NPS)
S. Clark (NPS)
D. Cline (ESFM)
F. Strack (BOR)

Coordinator
KIS Review
J. Voslurgh
N. Foster

Writers
NPS
M. Brown
J. Reynolds
K. Kirby
C. Miller
W. Linen
D. Hughes
N. Hunt
E. McShain

ESFM
R. Graves
E. Klett
J. Vanden-Aker
R. Starkey
BOR

Scientific Specialists
Economist
C. Kentworth
Historian
D. Clary
Archeologist
Geologist

Sociologist
A. Pulse
Biologist
J. Fortenock
Lands

Graphics
J. Knecht
G. Hilbrand
D. Hayes
R. DeMarcus
T. Kurian
J. Burnett

Report Producer
Secretary
B. Garth
Typists
D. West
B. Ely
L. Byrd

Proof Reading
Couriers
Publication
APPENDIX 2


Project Leader

Albert G. Henson

Administrative Officer

William Locke

Team Captains

John Kauffmann  Team 3
Paul Fritz        Team 1
John Reynolds    Team 2
Urban Rogers     Team 4
Zorro Bradley    Team 5

Landscape Architects

James Isenogle   Team 4
Robert Wiley     Team 2
Fred Kaas        Team 1
Jim LaRock       Team 3

Ecologists

Dr. John Dennis Team 4
Gregory Streveler Team 1
Dr. Richard Weisbrod Team 3
Warren Steenbergh Team 2
Bruce Morehead    Team 5

Interpretive Planners

Pete Sanchez    Team 2
Keith Trexler   Team 4
Bob Nichols     Team 5
Paul McCrary    Team 3
John Wise       Team 1
Engineer
Felton Brunson

Archeologists
Fred Bohannon
Gilbert R. Wenger
Charles B. Voll

Sociologist
Dr. Donald R. Field

Park Management
Ernest Borgman

Support Data and Service Center Liaison
Bailey Breedlove

Photographer
M. Woodbridge Williams

Land Specialists
Arvilla Bartlett
Ed Kippes

Mineral Specialist
Glen Reed
The major manuscript collections used for this study are, to put it mildly, unorganized and tedious to use. At present, entire collections must be perused for any study of the history of the new Alaska parklands. Both the Alaska Regional Office Files - Inactive and Alaska Task Force Files are loosely organized according to the NPS file code. For the latter a general index has been prepared and is available at the Federal Archives and Records Center in Seattle. Because of mis-filing and overly general headings, however, both collections should be examined in their entirety. The Crandell Papers include both chronological and issue files. The NPS WASO Files and Belous Files are completely unorganized, either by topic or date. However, use of the index to the ANILCA Papers will facilitate use of those and other files included in that important collection.

Manuscripts

Anchorage, Alaska. Alaska Regional Office.
   Central Office Files
   Central Files--Inactive
   Office of the Regional Director, Daily Log of Assistant to the
   Director for Alaska
   Legislative Support Data Books
   Records of the Regional Law Enforcement Specialist
   Files in old Federal Building Warehouse
   Floyd Sharrock Office Files
   William E. Brown Files
   14(h) Files.

   . Headquarters, Lake Clark National Park and Preserve.
   Park files.

Denali National Park and Preserve, Alaska.
   Park Archives
   Park Files.

   Harry Crandell Papers
   Alaska Coalition Papers
   Americans for Alaska Papers
   Al Henson Papers.

   . . Special Collections Division.
   Alaska Regional Office Clipping Files
   Robert Belous Clipping Files.

   . Denver Service Center.
   Elizabeth Janes Files.

307

Evergreen, Colorado. Personal Papers of Theodor R. Swem.


Mancos, Colorado. Personal Papers of Albert G. Henson.


San Bruno, California. Federal Archives and Records Center. Record Group 79. Records of the National Park Service.


Suitland, Maryland. Federal Archives and Records Center. Record Group 79, Records of the National Park Service.

Published Sources


Government Documents

Federal Register.


U.S. Congress. Congressional Record.


Annual Reports of the Director of the National Park Service to The Secretary of the Interior . . ., 1917-1957.


A History of Mount McKinley National Park, by Grant Pearson, 1953.


National Park Service Newsletter.
The National Park Service Program in Alaska. October 1967.


Interviews


G. Ray Bane by Frank Williss, July 15, 1983.


Telephone Discussion with Alan Bible, March 27, 1984.

Curtis E. Bohlen, III by Frank Williss, October 10, 1983.


Zorro Bradley by Frank Williss, November 7, 1983.

Bailey O. Breedlove by Frank Williss, November 10, 1983.


Charles Budge by Frank Williss, July 29, 1983.


Chuck Clusen by Frank Williss, December 6, 1983.

Stuart Coleman by Frank Williss, January 26, 1984.

George Collins by Frank Williss, November 18, 1983.

Roger J. Contor by Frank Williss, November 2, 1983.


Harry Crandell by Frank Williss, December 7, 1983.


Christine Enright by Frank Williss, August 17, 1983.


Donald Follows by Frank Williss, November 4, 1983.
Paul Haertel by Frank Williss, November 2, 1983.
Bryan Harry by Frank Williss, November 14, 1983.
George B. Hartzog, Jr. by Frank Williss, December 7, 1983.
Jim Hannah by Frank Williss, July 29, 1983.
Albert G. Henson by Frank Williss, June 6, 1983.
Al Henson and Theodor R. Swem, by Frank Williss, June 7, 1983.
David Hickock by Frank Williss, November 10, 1983.
Edward A. Hummell by Herbert Evison, October 1962 and January 5, 1971. Transcript in HFC.
Celia Hunter by Frank Williss, November 7, 1983.
James Husted by Herbert Evison, August 2, and 22, 1972. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.
John Kauffmann by Frank Williss, December 5, 1983.
Paul Kirton by Frank Williss, October 7, 1983.
Alfred Kuehl by Herbert Evison, October 26, 1972.


James M. Lambe by Frank Williss, December 8, 1983.
Robert S. Luntey by Herbert Evison, October 22, 1972. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.
Merrill J. Mattes by Herbert Evison, September 11 and 14, 1972. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.
Merrill J. Mattes by Frank Williss, June 21, 1983.
Dave Mihalic by Frank Williss, May 17, 1983.
Dave Moore by Frank Williss, July 22, 1983.
Hugh Mueller by Frank Williss, October 3, 1983.
Adolph Murie by Herbert Evison, October 9, 1962. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.

Olaus J. Murie by Herbert Evison, September 26, 1962. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.


James Pepper by Frank Williss, November 8, 1983.

Bryan Pittman by Frank Williss, July 11, 1983.

William Reffalt by Frank Williss, December 9, 1983.


Dick Ring, by Frank Williss, July 13, 1983.


Mack Shaver by Frank Williss, November 4, 1983.


Lowell Sumner by Herbert Evison, November 1960. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.


Theodor Swem by Herb Evison, August 23, 1972. Transcript in Harpers Ferry Center.

Theodor R. Swem by Frank Williss, June 8, 1983.

Bill Tanner by Frank Williss, July 20, 1983.

Telephone Interview of Frank Ugolini by Frank Williss, June 23, 1983.


Don Utterback by Frank Williss, January 26, 1984.

Larry Van Slyke by Frank Williss, November 2, 1983.

Douglas Warnock by Frank Williss, August 6, 1984.


Cynthia Wilson by Frank Williss, December 6, 1983.
As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Publication services were provided by the graphics staff of the Denver Service Center. NPS D-81 September 1985